Great Grandpa Lemuel Dunn, Jr., though he appeared healthy, had originally studied medicine during a period early in his first marriage when his physical strength was not adequate for farming. He apparently did well in his practice, though in a few years he turned to politics and law. The locals continued to call him "Doctor" Dunn. He had a gentle, friendly manner but was evidently very Victorian; he was a very devout Christian who did not believe in drinking, dancing, or playing cards. Grandma (Mary Lydia) told me he only swore once in his life that she knew of, when he lost his temper and said, "Darn!"

Lemuel died only two years later than his mother-in-law, Lydia. He died in 1883, age 63. The children of his first marriage were grown and on their own, but his younger children were 2½, 10, 14, and 19. Evidently he died of a rather sudden illness, because though the family was fairly well-off while he lived, he ~~had made a mistake~~ that would cost them dearly. He cosigned as security on a large note (loan) for an orphanage. While his estate was still in probate, the lawyers called in the loan, and Emma and the children were left in poverty. The family believes the note was not yet due, and was called in on a technicality earlier than necessary; that the actual borrowers likely would have paid it off eventually had not the availability of the estate in probate provided a quick way for the lenders to collect, probably making a nice profit in the bargain. So Lemuel's skills as a probate judge and a lawyer did not protect his family. Undoubtedly had he lived everything would have been all right; but the point is, he did not live. As a little girl, I remember Grandma going into long, sad speeches about that. She said if her Pa had lived that never would have happened, and that the family needed the money worse than "those crooks." Probably she was right. She also voted Republican all her life because "Pa was a Republican." (That did not make a hit with Grandpa, who often voted Democratic.)

Lemuel was special, though. As a little girl shopping with Mama or at Sunday School with Grandma and little sister, Billie, elderly people would sometimes say, proudly, "I remember Dr. Dunn." If they were proud just to have known him, think how proud I was supposed to be, to be descended from him. If I ought to be, I am. That Sunday School, by the way, was in that same Christian Church congregation formed long ago with Rev. Dwight Dodge as first minister. That building, though not the original structure, is very old and still being used.

Like a true Dodge, Emma was a fighter. She could not beat the legal system and prevent them taking their home. But she could use her considerable talents as a seamstress to support her family with dignity, and she became a professional tailor of men's suits and clothing. That was back in the days when sewing machines were not very good yet, and her fine tailoring was nearly all by hand, and exquisite. Uncle Ben, who was a tot when his Pa died, had his own tiny flatiron, which worked. All the children grew to be fine, hardworking, Christian people.

I vaguely remember the little house she lived in. It was full, but neat. It was dark because of too few windows, and had a little outside stoop where I sat sometimes. There was also a little stool for the grandchildren and we liked it. She lived to be 91 years old, and died on her 72nd wedding anniversary, 31 Jan 1932. Because of declining health in latest years, she lived a while with Grandpa and Grandma on the farm, but missed town, and went to live with Uncle Ben and Aunt Mary. That caused hurt feelings for a while, but this was eventually resolved. There is a tiny snapshot of me as a toddler, standing with her when she was aged.

Remember the "Swanny" incident

~~Victorian attitude~~ Camp meetings — grandmas

about her grand parent's deaths, etc

re write this page

by Gwathmey

The *Gloucester*, Lilley, Thomas, Captain; ordered dismantled in 1779.

The *Greyhound*, a brigantine employed in trade; Woneycutt, Edward, Captain.

The *Henry*, a galley; Tompkins, Robert, Captain; in service in 1778.

The *Hero*, a galley; Muter, George, Captain in 1776; ordered dismantled in 1779.

The *Hornet*, formerly the *Liberty*; Taylor, Richard, Captain.

The *Jefferson*, a brig; Barron, Phillip, Captain; in service in 1779.

The *Lewis*, a row galley; Saunders, Celey, Captain; in service in 1778.

The *Liberty*, a brig; Lilly, Thomas, Captain; in service in 1776.

The *Liberty*, a sloop; changed to the *Hornet* before July, 1776; Taylor, Richard, Captain; referred to as the "armed vessel fitted out by Col. Lewis", and was perhaps in the engagement at Gwynn's Island.

The *Liberty*, a boat; James, Michael, Commander.

The *Manley*, a galley; Cocke, James, Captain, and other commanders later; in service 1776-1779.

The *Mosquito*, a brig; Younghusband, Isaac, Captain, succeeded by Harris, John, in 1776.

The *Norfolk Revenge*, a galley; Calvert, John, Captain. Sunk May 29, 1778, in the Nansemond River.

The *Northampton*, a brig; Bright, Francis, Captain; succeeded by John Lurty in 1778.

The *Page*, a galley, formerly the *2nd Row Galley* on the Rappahannock; Markham, James, Captain.

The *Patriot*; Barron, Richard, Captain in 1777.

The *Peace and Plenty*, employed in trade; Guthrie, Alexander, Captain.

The *Protector*, a galley; George, Jesse, Captain, afterward, Capt. John Thomas.

The *Raleigh*, a brig; Cocke, James, Captain; Capt. Edward Travis took command October 24, 1776.

The *Revenge*, a galley; Deane, William, Captain; Capt. Samuel Towles took command November 25, 1777.

The *Safeguard*, a galley; Elliott, George, Captain.

The *Scorpion*, a sloop; Westcott, Wright, Captain; Marines on board commanded by Lieutenant Laban Goffagan.

The *Tartar*, Taylor, Richard, Captain; commanded later by Captains John Lurty and William Saunders.

The *Tempest*, Saunders, Celey, Captain.

The *Washington*, Wilson, Willis, Captain.

Chronological List of Virginia Counties

For the convenience of researchers who might seek to find records of militiamen in counties which had not then been formed, the following list is appended, showing chronologically the years in which the county governments were set up in those counties formed prior to and during the Revolution:

Accawmack, 1634.
Charles City, 1634.
Charles River, 1634.
Elizabeth City, 1634.
Henrico, 1634.
James City, 1634.
Warrosquoake, 1634.
Warwick River, 1634.
New Norfolk, 1636.
Isle of Wight, 1637.
(Formerly Warrosquoake)
Lower Norfolk, 1637.
Upper Norfolk, 1637.
Nansemond, 1642.
Northampton, 1642.
Warwick, 1642.
(Formerly Warwick River)
York, 1648.
(Formerly Charles River)
Northumberland, 1648.
Gloucester, 1651.
Lancaster, 1651.
Surry, 1652.
Westmoreland, 1653.
New Kent, 1654.
Rappahannock, 1656.
(Extinct)
Accomac, 1663.
Stafford, 1664.
Middlesex, 1673.
King and Queen, 1691.
Norfolk, 1691.
Princess Anne, 1691.
Essex, 1692.
Richmond, 1692.
King William, 1702.
Prince George, 1703.
King George, 1721.
Hanover, 1721.
Spotsylvania, 1721.
Goochland, 1728.
Caroline, 1728.
Prince William, 1731.
Brunswick, 1732.
Orange, 1734.
Amelia, 1735.
Fairfax, 1742.
Louisa, 1742.
Frederick, 1743.
Albemarle, 1744.
Augusta, 1745.
Lunenburg, 1746.
Culpeper, 1749.
Cumberland, 1749.
Southampton, 1749.
Chesterfield, 1749.
Dinwiddie, 1752.
Halifax, 1752.
Prince Edward, 1754.
Sussex, 1754.
Bedford, 1754.
Hampshire, 1754.
Loudoun, 1757.
Fauquier, 1759.
Amherst, 1761.
Buckingham, 1761.
Charlotte, 1765.
Mecklenburg, 1765.
Pittsylvania, 1767.
Botetourt, 1770.
Berkeley, 1772.
Dunmore, 1772.
Fincastle, 1772.
Monongalia, 1776.
Ohio, 1776.
Yohogania, 1776.
Henry, 1777.
Kentucky, 1777.
Montgomery, 1777.
Washington, 1777.
Fluvanna, 1777.
Powhatan, 1777.
Greenbrier, 1778.
Rockbridge, 1778.
Rockingham, 1778.
Shenandoah, 1778.
(Formerly Dunmore)
Illinois, 1778.
Fayette, 1780.
Jefferson, 1780.
Lincoln, 1780.
Greensville, 1781.
Campbell, 1782.

(Taken from *Virginia Counties*, by Morgan P. Robinson, 1916.)

Alphabetical List of Engagements

Amboy, N. J., Mar. 8, 1777.
Amelia Island, Fla., May 18, 1777.
Anderson, Fort, Ga., July 23, 1780.
Anne, Fort, N. Y., July 8, 1777.
Assumpsick Bridge, N. J., Jan. 2, 1777.
Augusta, Ga., Jan. 29, 1777, Sept. 14 to 18, 1780, and April 16 to June 5, 1781.
Balfour, Fort, S. C., April 12, 1781.
Barren, Hill, Pa., May 20, 1778.
Beaufort, S. C., Aug. 10, 1776, and Feb. 3, 1779.
Beattie's Mill, S. C., Mar. 21, 1781.
Bedford, N. Y., July 2, 1779.
Breeds Hill (Bunker Hill), Mass., June 17, 1775.
Bemus Heights, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1777.
Bennington, Vt., Aug. 16, 1777.
Bergen, N. J., July 19, 1780.
Biggin's Bridge, S. C., April 14, 1780.
Black Mingo, S. C., April 14, 1780.
Black River, S. C., Oct. 25, 1780.
Black Stoks, S. C., Nov. 20, 1780.
Block House, N. J., July 21, 1780.
Blue Licks, Ky., called Bryan's Station by Daniel Boone, Aug. 19, 1782.
Bordentown, N. J., May 8, 1778.
Boston, Mass. Siege of, June 17, 1775, to Mar. 17, 1776.
Bound Brook, N. J., April 13, 1777.
Brandon's Camp, S. C., July 12, 1780.
Brandywine, Pa., Sept. 11, 1777.
Brattonville, S. C., July 12, 1780.
Brewton Hill, Ga., Dec. 29, 1778.
Brier Creek, Ga., Mar. 3, 1779.
Bristol, Pa., April 17, 1778.
Bristol, R. I., Oct. 7, 1775.
Broad River, S. C., Nov. 12, 1780.
Brookland, Long Island, Aug. 28, 1776.
Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1776.
Bruce's Cross Roads, N. C., Feb. 12, 1781.
Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 1, 1776, and Oct. 26, 1779.
Bryan's Station, Ky. (Blue Licks), Aug. 19, 1782.
Buford Massacre, S. C., May 29, 1780.
Bulltown Swamp, Savannah, Ga., Nov. 19, 1778.
Bull's Ferry, N. J., July 21. 1780.
Bunker Hill (Breed's Hill), Mass., June 17, 1775.
Bushwick, Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776.
Butts Hill, R. I., Aug. 29, 1778.
Camden, S. C., Aug. 16, 1780, and April 25 and May 10, 1781.
Cane Brake, S. C., Dec. 22, 1775.
Cane Creek, N. C., Sept. 12, 1780, and Sept. 13, 1781.
Cars, Fort, Ga., Feb. 10, 1779.
Catawba Ford, S. C., Aug. 18, 1780.
Caughnawaga, N. Y., May 22, 1780.
Cedars, The, Canada, May 19, 1776.
Cedar Springs, S. C., July 13 and Aug. 8, 1780.
Chadd's Ford, Pa., Sept. 11, 1777.
Chambley, Canada, Oct. 19, 1775, and June 16, 1776.
Charles City Courthouse, Va., Jan. 8, 1781.
Charleston, S. C., Siege of, May 11 to 13, 1779, and Mar. 29 to May 12, 1780; sortie from April 24, 1780; occupied by the British May 12, 1780, to Dec. 14, 1782.
Charleston Neck, S. C., May 11, 1779.
Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 8, 1776.
Charlotte, N. C., Sept. 26, 1780.
Chatterton Hill, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1776.
Chemung, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1779.
Cherokee Ford, S. C., Feb. 14, 1779.
Cherokee Indian Town, S. C., July 13, 1780.
Cherry Valley, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1778.
Chesapeake Bay, July 8 to 10, 1776.
Chestnut Creek, N. J., Oct. 6, 1778.
Chestnut Hill, Pa., Dec. 6, 1777.
Clapp's Mill, N. C., Mar. 2, 1781.
Clinton, Fort, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1777.
Clouds Creek, S. C., Nov. 7, 1781.
Cobleskill, N. Y., June 1, 1778.
Cockhill Fort, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776.
Combahee Ferry, S. C., Aug. 27, 1782.
Concord, Mass., April 17, 1775.
Connecticut Farms, N. J., June 7 to 23, 1780.
Coosawhatchie, S. C., May 11 to 13, 1779.
Coram, Long Island, Nov. 21, 1780.
Cornwallis, Fort, Ga., Sept. 14, 1780, and June 5, 1781.
Cowan's Ford, N. C., Feb. 1, 1781.
Cowpens, S. C., Jan. 17, 1781.
Crompo Hill, Conn,, April 28, 1777.
Crooked Billet, Pa., May 1, 1778.
Croton River, N. Y., May 14, 1781.

Crown Point, N. Y., May 12, 1775, Oct. 14, 1776, and June 16, 1777.
Cumberland, Fort, Nova Scotia, Nov. 20, 1776.
Currytown, N. Y., July 9, 1781.
Danbury Raid, Conn., April 25 to 27, 1777.
Diamond Island, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1777.
Dorchester, S. C., Dec. 1 and 29, 1781, and April 24, 1782.
Dorchester Neck, Mass., Feb. 14, 1776.
Dreadnaught, Fort, Ga., May 21, 1781.
Dutch Island, R. I., Aug. 2, 1777.
Earle's Ford, N. C., July 15, 1780.
East Chester, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1780.
Ebenezer, Ga., June 23, 1782.
Edge Hill, Pa., Dec. 7, 1777.
Egg Harbor, N. J., Oct. 15, 1778.
Elizabethtown, N. J., Jan. 25, and June 6, 1780.
Elmira, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1779.
Esopus, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1777.
Essenecca Town, S. C., Aug. 1, 1776.
Eutaw Springs, S. C., Sept. 8, 1781.
Fairfield, Conn., July 8, 1779.
Falmouth, Maine, Oct. 18, 1775.
Fayette, Fort, N. Y., June 1, 1779.
Fish Dam Ford, S. C., Nov. 9, 1780.
Fishing Creek, S. C., Aug. 18, 1780.
Flatbush, N. Y., Aug. 22 to 23, 1780.
Flat Rock, S. C., July 20, 1780.
Fogland Ferry, R. I., Jan. 10, 1777.
Fort Plain, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1780, and Sept. 7, 1781.
Four Corners, N. Y., Feb. 3, 1780.
Four Holes, S. C., April 7 and 15, 1781.
Freehold Courthouse, N. J., June 28, 1778.
Freeman's Farm, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1777.
Galphin, Fort, Ga., May 21, 1781.
Geneseo, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1779.
George, Fort, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776, and Oct. 11, 1780.
George, Fort, Long Island, Nov. 21, 1780.
Georgetown, S. C., Jan. 24, 1781.
German Flats, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1780.
Germantown, Pa., Oct. 4, 1777.
Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 13, 1775.
Granby, Fort, S. C., May 15, 1781.
Grape Island, Mass., May 21, 1775.
Great Bridge, Va., Dec. 9, 1775.
Great Savannah, S. C., Aug. 20, 1780.
Green Spring, S. C., Aug. 1, 1780.
Green Springs, Va., July 6, 1781.
Greenwich, Conn., June 19, 1779.
Grierson, Fort, Ga., Sept. 14, 1780, and May 24, 1781.
Griswold, Fort, Conn., Sept. 6, 1781.
Groton Hill, Conn., Sept. 6, 1781.
Guilford Courthouse, N. C., Mar. 15, 1781.
Gulphs Mill, Pa., Dec. 11, 1777.
Gum Swamp, S. C., Aug. 16, 1780.
Gwynn's Island, Va., July 8 to 10, 1776.
Hampton, Va., Oct. 26, 1775.
Hancock's Bridge, N. J., Mar. 21, 1778.
Hanging Rock, S. C., Aug. 1 to 6, 1780.
Harlem Cove, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776.
Harlem Heights, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1776.
Harlem Plains, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1776.
Haw River, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1781.
Hayes' Station, S. C., Nov. 9, 1781.
Henry, Fort, Va., Sept. 1, 1777, and Feb. 26 to 28, 1778.
Hickory Hill, Ga., June 28, 1779.
Highlands, N. Y., Mar. 24, 1777.
Hillsborough, N. C., April 25, 1781.
Hobkirk Hill, S. C., April 25, 1781.
Hogg Island, Mass., May 28, 1775.
Horseneck, Conn., Feb. 26, 1779, and Dec. 9, 1780.
Hubbardton, Vt., July 7, 1777.
Hunts Bluff, S. C., Aug. 1, 1780.
Hutchinson's Island, Ga., Mar. 7, 1776.
Independence acknowledged by Great Britain Nov. 30, 1782.
Indian Field and Bridge, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1778.
Iron Hill, Del., Sept. 3, 1777.
Isle aux Noix, Canada, June 24, 1776.
Jamaica, Long Island, Aug. 28, 1776.
James Island, S. C., in July, 1782.
Jamestown Ford, Va., July 6, 1781.
Jefferd's Neck, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1779.
Jersey City, N. J., July 18, 1779.
Jerseyfield, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1781.
John's Island, S. C., Nov. 4, 1782.
Johnson, Fort, S. C., Sept. 14, 1775.
Johnson Hall, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1781.
Johnstown, N. Y., May 22, 1780, and Oct. 24, 1781.
Kanassoraga, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1780.
Kemp's Landing, Va., Nov. 14, 1775.
Kettle Creek, Ga., Feb. 14, 1779.
Keyser, Fort, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1780.
King's Bridge, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1777, and July 3, 1781.
King's Mountain, N. C., Oct. 7, 1780.
Kingston, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1777.
Kingstree, S. C., Aug. 27, 1780.
Klock's Field, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1780.

Lake Champlain, Oct. 11 to 13, 1776.
Lake George, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1777.
Lanneau's Ferry, S. C., May 6, 1780.
Lee, Fort, N. J., Nov. 18, 1776.
Le Nud's Ferry, S. C., May 18, 1780.
Lexington, Mass., April 19, 1775.
Lindley's Mill, N. C., Sept. 13, 1781.
Lloyd's Neck, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1779.
Long Cane, S. C., Dec. 11, 1780.
Long Island, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1776, and Dec. 10, 1777.
Mamaroneck, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1776.
Manhattonville, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776.
Martha's Vineyard, Mass., May 5, 1775.
McDonnell's Camp, S. C., July 15 and 16, 1780.
McIntosh, Fort, Ga., Feb. 2 to 4, 1777.
Medway Church, Ga., Nov. 24, 1778.
Mercer, Fort, N. J., Oct. 22, 1777.
Middleburg, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1780.
Middletown, N. J., April 27, 1779, and June 12, 1780.
Mifflin, Fort, Pa., Oct. 23 and Nov. 10 to 15, 1777.
Millstone, N. J., Jan. 22 and June 17, 1777.
Mincock Island, N. J., Oct. 15, 1778.
Minisink, N. Y., July 22, 1779.
Mohawk Valley, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1780.
Monk's Corner, S. C., April 14, 1780, and Oct. 16, 1781.
Monmouth Courthouse, N. J., June 28, 1778.
Montgomery, Fort, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1777.
Montreal, Canada, Sept. 25 and Nov. 12, 1775.
Montressor's Island, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1776.
Moore's Creek Bridge, N. C., Feb. 27, 1776.
Morris, Fort, Ga., Jan. 9, 1779.
Morrisania, N. Y., Aug. 5, 1779, Jan. 22, 1781, and Mar. 4, 1782.
Moses Kill, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1777.
Motte, Fort, S. C., May 12, 1781.
Moultrie, Fort, S. C., June 28, 1776, and May 7, 1780.
Mount Washington, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1776.
Musgrove's Mills, S. C., Aug. 19, 1780.
Nelson, Fort, Va., May 9, 1779.
Nelson's Ferry, S. C., Aug. 20, 1780, and May 14, 1781.
Newark, N. J., Jan. 25, 1780.
New Bridge, N. J., April 15, 1780.
New Haven, Conn., July 5, 1779.
New London, Conn., Sept. 6, 1781.
New Rochelle, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1776.
Newtown, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1779.
New York City, attack on, Aug. 29, 1775; occupied by British Sept. 15, 1776, to Nov. 25, 1783.
Ninety-Six, S. C., Nov. 19 and 21, 1775, and May 22 to June 19, 1781.
Noddles Island, Mass., May 27, 1775.
Nooks Hill, Mass., Mar. 8, 1776.
Norfolk, Va., Jan. 1, 1776, and May 9, 1779.
Norwalk, Conn., July 12, 1779.
Oconore, S. C., Aug. 1, 1776.
Ogeechee Road, Ga., May 21, 1782.
Old Iron Works, S. C., Aug. 8, 1780.
Onondagas, N. Y., April 20, 1779.
Orangeburg, S. C., May 11, 1781.
Oriskany, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1777.
Osborne's, Va., April 27, 1781.
Pacolett River, N. C., July 14, 1780.
Paoli, Pa., Sept. 20, 1777.
Paramus, N. J., Mar. 22 and April 16, 1780.
Paulus Hook, N. J., Aug. 19, 1779.
Peace, Treaty of, concluded Sept. 3, 1783.
Peekskill, N. Y., Mar. 22, 1777.
Pelham Manor, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1776.
Petersburg, Va., April 25, 1781.
Philadelphia, Pa., occupied by British Sept. 26, 1777, to June 18, 1778.
Phillips Heights, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1778.
Phipp's Farm, Mass., Nov. 9, 1775.
Piscataway, N. J., May 8, 1777.
Plain, Fort, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1780.
Plains of Abraham, Canada, May 6, 1776.
Pon Pon, S. C., Mar. 23, 1780.
Port Royal Island, S. C., Feb. 3, 1779.
Poundridge, N. Y., July 2, 1779.
Princeton, N. J., Jan. 3, 1777.
Punk Hill, N. J., Mar. 8, 1777.
Pyles' Defeat, N. C., Feb. 25, 1781.
Quaker Hill, R. I., Aug. 29, 1778.
Quebec, Canada, Siege of, Dec. 8 to 31, 1775.
Quinby's Bridge, S. C., July 17, 1781.
Quinton's Bridge, N. J., Mar. 18, 1778.
Rahway Meadow, N. J., June 26, 1781.
Ramsour's Mill, N. C., June 20, 1780.
Rayborn Creek, S. C., July 15, 1776.
Red Bank, N. J., Oct. 22, 1777.
Rentowle, S. C. ,Mar. 27, 1780.
Rhode Island, Aug. 29, 1778.
Richmond, Va., Jan. 5, 1781.

Ridgefield, Conn., April 27, 1777.
Rocky Mount, S. C., July 30, 1780.
Roxbury, Mass., July 8, 1775.
Rugley's Mills, S. C., Dec. 4, 1780.
Sag Harbor, N. Y., May 23, 1777.
Salkahatchie, S. C., Mar. 8, 1780.
Sandusky, O., June 4, 1782.
Saratoga, N. Y., Oct. 7 to 17, 1777.
Savannah, Ga., occupied by the British Dec. 29, 1778, to July 11, 1782; Siege of, Sept. 23 to Oct. 18, 1779.
Schohaire, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1780.
Schuyler, Fort, N. Y., Aug. 4 to 22, 1777.
Shallow Ford, N. C., Feb. 6, 1781.
Sharon, Ga. (near) May 24, 1782.
Short Hills, N. J., June 26, 1777.
Silver Bluff, S. C., May 21, 1781.
Skenesborough, N. Y., July 7, 1777.
Smith's Point, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1780.
Somerset Courthouse, N. J., Jan. 20, 1777.
Spencer's Hill, Ga., Nov. 19, 1778.
Spencer's Tavern, Va., June 26, 1781.
Springfield, N. J., Dec. 17, 1776, and June 23, 1780.
Sorrel River, Canada, July 24, 1776.
Stallions, S. C., July 12, 1780.
Stanwix, Fort, N. Y., Aug. 4 to 22, 1777.
Staten Island, N. Y., Aug. 21 and 22, 1777.
St. George, Fort, Long Island, Nov. 23, 1780.
Stillwater, N. Y., Sept. 19 and Oct. 7, 1777.
St. John, Fort, Canada, May 14, 1775.
St. John's, Canada, Sept. 18 and Nov. 3, 1775.
Stone Arabia, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1780.
Stonington, Conn., Sept. 30, 1775.
Stono Ferry, S. C., June 20, 1779.
Stony Point, N. Y., June 1 and 16, 1779.
Sullivan, Fort, S. C., June 28 and 29, 1776.
Sullivan's Island, S. C., June 28 and 29, 1776, and May 8, 1780.
Sunbury, Ga., Jan. 6 to 9, 1779.
Tappan, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1778.
Tarcote, S. C., Sept. 4, 1780.
Tarcote Swamp, S. C., Oct. 25, 1780.
Tarrytown, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1779, and July 15, 1781.
Thickety, Fort, S. C., July 30, 1780.
Tomassy, S. C., Aug. 11, 1776.
Threadwell's Neck, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1781.
Three Rivers, Canada, June 8, 1776.
Throg's Neck, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1776.
Ticonderoga, N. Y., May 10, 1775, and July 6, 1777.
Tiger Ricer, S. C., Nov. 20, 1780.
Tiverton, R. I., May 31, 1778.
Tom's River, N. J., July 19, 1780.
Torrence's Tavern, N. C., Feb. 1, 1781.
Trenton, N. J., Dec. 26, 1776, and Jan. 2, 1777.
Tryon, Fort, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776.
Valcour Island, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1776.
Valley Grove, Long Island, Aug. 26, 1776.
Vandreuil, Canada, May 26, 1776.
Verplanck's Point, N. Y., June 1, 1779.
Vincennes, Ind., July 5, 1778, Dec. 17, 1778, and Feb. 23, 1779.
Wahab's Plantation, S. C., Sept. 21, 1780.
Wambaw Creek, S. C., Feb. 14, 1782.
Ward's House, N. Y., Mar. 16, 1777.
Warwarsing, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1781.
Washington Fort, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776.
Wateree, Ford of the, S. C., Aug. 15, 1780.
Watson, Fort, S. C., April 15 to 23, 1781.
Waxhaws, S. C., May 29, 1780.
Weehawken, N. J., Aug. 19, 1779.
West Canada Creek, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1781.
West Chester, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1778.
West Chester County, N. Y., Mar. 16, 1777.
West Farms, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1777.
West Greenwich, Conn., Mar. 26, 1779.
West Haven, Conn., Sept. 1, 1781.
Wetzell's or Whitsall's Mills, N. C., Mar. 6, 1781.
Wheeling, Va., Sept. 1, 1777, and Sept. 26 to 28, 1778.
White House, Ga., Sept. 15, 1780.
Whitemarsh, Pa., Dec. 5 to 8, 1777.
White Plains, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1776.
Wiboo Swamp, S. C., Mar. 6, 1781.
Wiggins Hill, Ga., in April, 1781.
Williamson's Plantation, S. C., July 12, and Dec. 31, 1780.
Wilmington, N. C., Feb. 1, 1781.
Wofford's Iron Works, S. C., Aug. 8, 1780.
Woodbridge, N. J., April 19, 1777.

1779

Jan. 9, Fort Morris (Sunbury), Ga.
Jan. 29, Augusta, Ga., occupied by British.
Feb. 3, Port Royal Island, S. C.
Feb. 3, Beaufort, S. C.
Feb. 10, Car's Fort, Ga.
Feb. 14, Kettle Creek, Ga.
Feb. 14, Cherokee Ford, S. C.
Feb. 23, Fort Sackville at Vincennes, Ind., taken by George Rogers Clark.
Feb. 26, Horseneck, Conn.
Mar. 3, Brier Creek, Ga.
Mar. 26, West Greenwich, Conn.
April 20, Onondegas, N. Y.
April 27, Middletown, N. J.
May 9, Fort Nelson (Norfolk), Va.
May 11, Charleston Neck, S. C.
May 11 to 13, Cossawatchie, S. C.
June 1, Stony Point, Verplanck's Point, N. Y.
June 19, Greenwich, Conn.
June 20, Stono Ferry, S. C.
June 28, Hickory Hill, Ga.
July 2, Poundridge, N. Y.
July 2, Bedford, N. Y.
July 5, New Haven, Conn.
July 8, Fairfield, Conn.
July 12, Norwalk, Conn.
July 16, Stony Point, N. Y.
July 18, Jersey City, N. J.
July 22, Minisink, N. Y.
Aug. 5, Morrisania, N. Y.
Aug. 19, Paulus Hook (Weehawken), N. J.
Aug. 29, Newton, Chemung (Elmira), N. Y.
Aug. 30, Tarrytown, N. Y.
Sept. 5, Lloyd's Neck, N. Y.
Sept. 14, Geneseo, N. Y.
Sept. 22 to Oct. 19, Siege of Savannah, Ga.
Oct. 19, Savannah, Ga.
Oct. 26, Brunswick, N. J.
Nov. 7, Jefferd's Neck, N. Y.

1780

Jan. 18, Eastchester, N. Y.
Jan. 25, Elizabethtown, N. J.
Jan. 25, Newark, N. J.
Feb. 3, Young's House (Four Corners), N. Y.
Mar. 8, Salkahatchie, S. C.
Mar. 23, Pon Pon, S. C.
Mar. 27, Rentowl, S. C.
Mar. 29 to May 12, Siege of Charleston, S. C.
April 14, Monk's Corner (Biggins' Bridge), S. C.
April 15, New Bridge, N. J.
April 16, Paramus, N. J.
April 24, Sortie from Charleston, S. C.
May 6, Lanneau's Ferry, S. C.
May 7, Fort Moultrie, S. C.
May 8, Sullivan's Island, S. C.
May 12, Surrender of Charleston, S. C., to British.
May 18, Le Nud's Ferry, S. C.
May 22, Caughnawaga, N. Y.
May 22, Johnstown, N. Y.
May 29, Waxhaws, S. C.
May 29, Buford's Massacre, S. C.
June 6, Elizabethtown, N. J.
June 7, to 23, Connecticut Farms, N. J.
June 20, Ramsour's Mills, N. C.
June 23, Springfield, N. J.
July 12, Williamson's Plantation (Brattenville), S. C.
July 12, Stallians, S. C.
July 12, Brandon's Camp, S. C.
July 13, Cedar Springs, N. C.
July 13, Cherokee Indian Town, S. C.
July 14, Pacolett River, N. C.
July 15, Earle's Ford, N. C.
July 15 and 16, McDonnell's Camp, S. C.
July 19, Block House, Tom's River (Bergen), N. J.
July 21, Bull's Ferry, N. J.
July 30, Rocky Mount, S. C.
July 30, Fort Anderson (Thickety Fort), S. C.
Aug. 1, Hunt's Bluff, S. C.
Aug. 1, Green Springs, S. C.
Aug. 2, Mohawk Valley (Fort Plain), N. Y.
Aug. 6, Hanging Rock, S. C.
Aug. 8, Wofford Iron Works (Cedar Springs), S. C.
Aug. 8, Old Iron Works, S. C.
Aug. 15, Fort of the Wateree, S. C.
Aug. 16, Camden, S. C.
Aug. 16, Gum Swamp, S. C.
Aug. 18, Musgrove's Mills, S. C.
Aug. 18, Fishing Creek, S. C.

Aug. 18, Catawba Ford, S. C.
Aug. 20, Great Savannah (Nelson's Ferry), S. C.
Aug. 27, Kingstree, S. C.
Sept. 4, Tarcote, S. C.
Sept. 12, Cane Creek, N. C.
Sept. 14 to 18, Forts Grierson and Cornwallis (Augusta), Ga.
Sept. 14, Black Mingo, S. C.
Sept. 15, White House, Ga.
Sept. 21, Wahab's Plantation, N. C.
Sept. 26, Charlotte, N. C.
Oct. 7, King's Mountain, N. C.
Oct. 11, Fort George, N. Y.
Oct. 15, Middleburg, N. Y.
Oct. 17, Schoharie, N. Y.
Oct. 19, Fort Keyser (Palatine or Stone Arabia), N. Y.
Oct. 21, Klock's Field, N. Y.
Oct. 23, Kanassoraga, N. Y.
Oct. 25, Black River (Tarcote Swamp), S. C.
Oct. 29, German Flats, N. Y.
Nov. 9, Fish Dam Ford (Broad River), S. C.
Nov. 20, Blacks Stocks (Tiger River), S. C.
Nov. 21, Coram (Fort George), Long Island.
Nov. 23, Fort St. George (Smith's Point), Long Island.
Dec. 4, Rugley's Mills, S. C.
Dec. 9, Horseneck, Conn.
Dec. 31, Williamson's Plantation, S. C.

1781

Jan. 5, Richmond, Va.
Jan. 8, Charles City Courthouse, Va.
Jan. 17, Cowpens, S. C.
Jan. 22, Morrisania, N. Y.
Jan. 24, Georgetown, S. C.
Feb. 1, Wilmington, N. C.
Feb. 1, Cowan's Ford, N. C.
Feb. 1, Torrence's Tavern, N. C.
Feb. 6, Shallow Ford, N. C.
Feb. 12, Bruce's Cross Roads, N. C.
Feb. 25, Haw River (Pyle's Defeat), N. C.
Feb. 27, Wright's Bluff, S. C.
Mar. 2, Clapp's Mill, N. C.
Mar. 6, Wetzell's or Whitsall's Mills, N. C.
Mar. 6, Wiboo Swamp, S. C.
Mar. 15, Guilford, N. C.
Mar. 21, Beattie's Mill, S. C.
April 3, Wiggins' Hill, S. C.
April 7, Four Holes, S. C.
April 12, Fort Balfour, S. C.
April 15 to 23, Fort Watson, S. C.
April 15, Four Holes, S. C.
April 16 to June 5, Siege of Augusta, Ga.
April 25, Hobkirk's Hill, S. C.
April 25, Hillsborough, N. C.
April 25, Petersburg, Va.
April 25, Camden, S. C.
April 27, Osborne's, Va.
May 10, Camden, S. C.
May 11, Orangeburg, S. C.
May 12, Fort Motte, S. C.
May 14, Croton River, N. Y.
May 14, Nelson's Ferry, S. C.
May 15, Fort Granby, S. C.
May 21, Silver Bluff, S. C.
May 21, Fort Galphin (Fort Dreadnaught), Ga.
May 22 to June 19, Ninety-Six, S. C.
May 24, Augusta (Fort Cornwallis), Ga.
June 5, Augusta (Forts Cornwallis and Grierson), Ga.
June 5, Georgetown, S. C.
June 26, Rahway Meadow, N. J.
June 26, Spencer's Tavern, Va.
July 3, King's Bridge, N. Y.
July 6, Jamestown Ford, Va.
July 6, Green Spring, Va.
July 9, Currytown, N. Y.
July 15, Tarrytown, N. Y.
July 17, Quinby's Bridge, S. C.
Aug. 22, Warwarsing, N. Y.
Aug. 30, Parker's Ferry, S. C.
Sept. 1, West Haven, Conn.
Sept. 6, New London, Conn.
Sept. 6, Fort Griswold (Groton Hill), Conn.
Sept. 8, Eutaw Springs, S. C.
Sept. 13, Hillsborough, N. C.
Sept. 13, Lindley's Mill (Can Creek), N. C.
Sept. 29 to Oct. 19, Siege of Yorktown, Va.
Oct. 10, Threadwell's Neck, N. Y.
Oct. 16, Monk's Corner, N. Y.
Oct. 19, Yorktown, Va., surrender of Cornwallis.

Oct. 24, Johnson Hall (Johnstown), N. Y.
Oct. 30, Jerseyfield (West Canada Creek), N. Y.
Nov. 9, Hayes' Station, S. C.
Dec. 1, Dorchester, S. C.
Dec. 29, Dorchester, S. C.

1782

Feb. 14, Wambaw Creek, S. C.
Mar. 4, Morrisania, N. Y.
April 24, Dorchester, S. C.
May 21, Ogechee Road, near Savannah, Ga.
May 24, near Sharon, Ga.
June 4, Sandusky, Ohio.
June 23, Ebenezer, Ga.
July 11, Savannah, Ga., evacuated by British.
July —, James, Island, S. C.
Aug. 19, Blue Licks, or Bryan's Station, Ky.
Aug. 27, Combahee Ferry, S. C.
Nov. 4, John's Island, S. C.
Nov. 30, Independence of the United States acknowledged by Great Britain.
Dec. 14, Charleston, S. C., evacuated by British.

1783

Sept. 3, Treaty of Peace concluded.
Nov. 26, British troops withdrawn from New York.

1L 16-50A =
Schuyler letter + able to
bear arms

~~Jolewood 58, 87, 126~~
Dun, Michael 8 CL, E
Gwathmey's book Virginians in Rev.
17 John Campbell (ca[illegible])

Notes from History of Windham County Connecticut by Ellen D Larned (1874)

46 Road laid out in 1708 through Woodstock from Medfield MA to Enfield CT (then Mendon).
1710 Bridge over Quinebaug R — Road to Providence to be accommodated by it. Schools established
Fulling mill above the falls.

50 Jacob Pepper mentioned 1713 57 Rev Dwight — funny sermons

66 In 1686 Capt James Fitch sold land in "Joshua's Tract" to Josiah Standish of Duxbury — he to Highway [illegible] 2 yrs late

110 Windham Co settlers — Samuel Adams from Chelmsford, Josiah Cleveland from Woburn, & others

113 Quinebaug Settlement — 37 families listed in 1699 — including John Smith

117 He was committee to inspect Cedar Swamp & seize illegally appropriated timber.

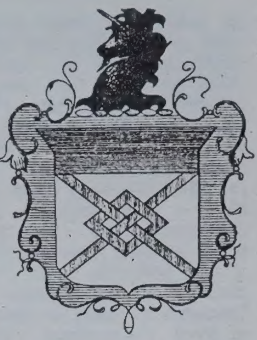
119 In 1702 He lived on East side (most did). Adams & Cleveland on W side.

122 1704? He was constable.

He was in Canterbury (or Plainfield? —) recd share in [illegible] settlement land of 5 sections then divided

1715 — [illegible] Smith living East of Plainfield. (Elisha Paine from Eastham [illegible] then)

his wife and two children. He was born in Workington, Cumberland County, England, Dec. 10, 1610. This new comer was a man of education and property and became a merchant. He wore a seal ring which was cut with the following coat of arms. He requested of his townsmen accommodation, that is, a grant of land. For a similar purpose, Robert Buffum[1] also appeared at the meeting. He was of about the same age as Mr. Corwin. He lived at the westerly corner of Essex and Boston streets, and many of his descendants were zealous Quakers. At the same town meeting, Richard Dodge was admitted an inhabitant, and desired to be accommodated with land. He was brother of William Dodge in



974.45 - P45

Josiah Wolcott Feb. 19, 1684-5; died Nov. 28, 1690; 9. Susanna,^{2} born Dec. 10, 1672; married Edward Lyde of Boston Nov. 29, 1694; died before 1701; 10. George,^{2} born in 1674; died before 1684.

Capt. John Corwin^2; merchant; married Margaret, daughter of John Winthrop, jr., May —, 1665; died July 12, 1683; she removed to Boston in 1693, and died Sept. 28, 1697; children: 1. *George,*^{3} born Feb. 26, 1666-7; 2. Elizabeth,^{3} born April 28, 1668; of Boston, unmarried, in 1709; 3. Lucy,^{3} born May 11, 1670; married, first, John Elliston Sept. 24, 1696; was his widow in 1709; married, second, Thomas Guinn March 20, 1710; and was his widow in 1733; 4. Hannah,^{3} born April 4, 1672; married Rev. Peter Thacher Oct. 14, 1708; 5. Samuel,^{3} born Oct. 12, 1674; 6. Mary,^{3} baptized Sept. —, 1676; married Thomas Smith of Boston May 9, 1701; 7. Margaret^3; married Abiel Walley of Boston June 27, 1710. Hon. Jonathan Corwin^2; merchant; one of the judges of the witchcraft court, court of common pleas, probate court and superior court; married Elizabeth (Sheafe), widow of Robert Gibbs of Boston March 20, 1675-6; died July 25, 1718; she died Aug. 29, 1718; children: 1. Elizabeth,^{3} born May 5, 1678; married James Lindall; 2. Margaret,^{3} born April 15, 1679; died Nov. 5, 1679; 3. Sarah,^{3} born Aug. 12, 1680; died Dec. 19, 1689; 4. Jonathan,^{3} born Oct. 2, 1681; died Aug. 12, 1682; 5. *George,*^{3} born May 21, 1683; 6. John,^{3} born July 9, 1684; died Sept. 10, 1684; 7. Margaret,^{3} born Nov. 30, 1685; died Feb. 23, 1685-6; 8. Anna,^{3} born Aug. 1, 1687; 9. Jonathan,^{3} born Sept. 15, 1689; died Dec. 25, 1689; 10. Harbert,^{3} born Dec. 15, 1690; died Feb. 10, 1690-1.

24855

Capt. George Corwin^3; merchant; sheriff, who executed the witches; married, first, Susanna Gedney April 23, 1688; second, Lydia Gedney before 1693; died in 1696; she died, his widow, Dec. 23, 1700; child: 1. Bartholomew,^{4} born June 21, 1693; lived in Westerly, R. I.; married Esther Burt; died in 1747; had children. Rev. George Corwin; H. C., 1701; pastor of First Church; married Mehitabel Parkman July 27, 1711; died Nov. 23, 1717; she died Nov. 13, 1718; children: 1. Jonathan,^{4} born May 26, 1713; died Nov. 6, 1718; 2. Samuel,^{4} born Dec. 17, 1715; H. C., 1735; esquire; married, first, Sarah ——; second, Abigail Russell of Charlestown May 27, 1750; she died March 31, 1793; he died April 10, 1802; 3. *George,*^{4} born Dec. 4, 1717.

George Curwen^4; merchant; married Sarah Pickman March 18, 1738; died April 10, 1802; she died Jan. 5, 1810, aged ninety-one; children: 1. George,^{5} born June 4, 1739; drowned at sea Jan. —, 1761; 2. Mehitable,^{5} born Jan. 23, 1741; married Richard Ward Nov. 8, 1764; had son Samuel Curwen Ward,^{6} born June 29, 1769, who had a son Samuel Curwen Ward,^{7} born Nov. 26, 1795, who had his name changed to *Samuel Curwen,* at the request of his great-uncle Samuel Corwin (see below); 3. Sarah,^{5} born Jan. —, 1742-3; died, unmarried, Feb. 26, 1773, at the age of thirty years.

Samuel Curwen [Ward]^1; married Priscilla Barr March 22, 1818; died near Bellona Arsenal, Va., July 3, 1831; she died Nov. 27, 1863; children: 1. James Barr,^{8} born Dec. 20, 1818; 2. *Samuel Ropes,*^{8} born Dec. 28, 1820; 3. George Rea,^{8} born July 4, 1823; died, unmarried, March 17, 1900.

James Barr Curwen^8; married, first, Rebecca Hovey Endicott Feb. 3, 1848; she died Aug. 11, 1883; married, second, Mary Shepard Osgood; she died Aug. 24, 1885; he died March 23, 1894; children: 1. Samuel Endicott,^{9} born Nov. 8, 1848; died July 6, 1849; 2. Caroline Endicott,^{9} born Jan. 7, 1852; married James Henry Davis of North Andover Nov. 17, 1875; 3. James Endicott,^{9} born Jan. 14, 1856; died March 19, 1857; 4. George Endicott,^{9} born March 8, 1861; lived in Andover; married Helen Haven Dana Oct. 18, 1882; died in 1896; she died June —, 1918. Capt. Samuel Ropes Curwen^8; shipmaster; married his cousin Mary Smith Holman May 15, 1846; died Nov. 11, 1870; she died May 9, 1902; children: 1. Henry,^{9} born Sept. 9, 1847, in Wenham; merchant; lived in Salem; died, unmarried, July 13, 1872; 2. *Samuel Holman,*^{9} born Aug. 5, 1849, in Salem; 3. Caroline Rea,^{9} born Sept. 16, 1851, in Salem; died Jan. 6, 1852; 4. *Charles Frederick,*^{9} born July 18, 1853, in Salem; 5. Betsey Holman,^{9} born June 2, 1856; lives in Salem, unmarried.

Samuel Holman Curwen^9; jeweler; married Abbie C. Merrill Nov. 4, 1874; died July 22, 1895; she died, his widow, Dec. 31, 1911; children: 1. James Henry,^{10} born Oct. 29, 1875; is in the navy; 2. *Ernest Worcester,*^{10} born April 23, 1877; 3. *Richard Brown,*^{10} born Feb. 17, 1891. Charles Frederick Curwen^9; founder; married Ada L. Perkins May 19, 1880; died Dec. 29, 1909; children: 1. ——^{10} (son), stillborn Oct. 24, 1886; 2. George Barr,^{10} born June 30, 1888; graduated at Columbia College; married Helen Marguerite Deppler of Asbury, N. J., Sept. 8, 1915; died Feb. 1, 1918; no children.

Ernest Worcester Curwen^{10}; married Cecelia Biron of Revere July 24, 1901; children: 1. Helen,^{11} born May 8, 1902; 2. Dorothy,^{11} born Feb. 17, 1905; died Aug. 20, 1905. Richard Brown Curwen;^{10} married Helen Mary Frohock Sept. 19, 1920; child: 1. Robert Worcester,^{11} born June 13, 1921.

[1] Robert Buffum^1 may have come from Yorkshire; farmer; married Tamazin ——; died Aug. 6, 1669; the stone which formerly indicated his burialplace is in Harmony Grove Cemetery and marked "R. B."; she died, his widow, in May or June, 1688; children: 1. Sarah^2; married William Bean; 2. *Joshua,*^{2} born April 22, 1635; 3. Deborah^2; married Robert Wilson; 4. Margaret^2; married John Smith; 5. Lydia,^{2} born Feb. 19, 1644; married, first, John Hill Aug. 26, 1664; second, George Locker; 6. Mary,^{2} born about 1648; married Jeremiah Neal; 7. *Caleb,*^{2} born Sept. 29, 1650.

Joshua Buffum^2; builder of vessels; married Damaris Pope in or before 1663; died in 1705; children: 1. Mary,^{3} born Nov. 27, 1663; 2. Damaris,^{3} born Sept. 30, 1671; married John Ruck; 3. *Joshua,*^{3} born May 10, 1681; 4. Samuel,^{3} born Aug. 21, 1683; removed to Newport, R. I., be-

Dodge

from History of Salem by Sidney Perley
Vol 2 (MPL) Ref 974.4 Sa P45

These pages contain some genealogical
material re: Richard Dodge I and
his son, John

Salem and of Michael Dodge in England. His house was not

fore 1708; cooper; married Amy (or Anne) ——. Caleb Buffum^{2}; husbandman; married Hannah Pope March 26, 1672; lived in Salem in 1715; children: 1. *Caleb,*^{3} born May 14, 1673; 2. *Robert,*^{3} born Dec. 1, 1675; 3. Tamasin^{3}; married Lawrence Southwick; 4. Hannah^{3}; married John Osborne; 5. *Benjamin*^{3}; 6. *Jonathan.*^{3}

Joshua Buffum^{3}; yeoman; married, first, —— ——; second, Hannah, widow of Eleazer Pope; died in the winter of 1761-2; children: 1. *Joshua*^{4}; 2. Elizabeth,^{4} born Nov. 6, 1703; married —— Britton; 3. Mary,^{4} born July 8, 1723; married Stephen Pope; 4. Lydia,^{4} born Oct. 10, 1726; married Enos Pope; 5. Damaris^{4}; died, unmarried, about 1781; 6. Abigail^{4}; married —— Reed. Caleb Buffum^{3}; married Mary ——; died before 1730; children: 1. Mary,^{4} born July 5, 1705; married Thomas Nichols; 2. Caleb,^{4} born June 22, 1710; removed to Newport, R. I.; 3. *Joshua,*^{4} born Oct. 15, 1713; 4. Hannah,^{4} born about 1716; 5. *Samuel,*^{4} born in 1721. Robert Buffum^{3}; blacksmith; married, first, Elizabeth Farrar of Lynn May 13, 1700; she died June 23, 1702; married, second, Sarah Blaney of Lynn Dec. 20, 1703; married, third, Susannah ——; he died about August, 1746; she probably died about 1775; children: 1. Hannah,^{4} born Aug. 9, 1701; died June 28, 1702; 2. Sarah,^{4} born Oct. 4, 1704; died Nov. 22, 1704; 3. Sarah^{4}; published to Daniel Needham Oct. 7, 1727, in Marblehead; 4. James^{4}; hatter; probably never married; died in Salem about 1766; 5. Robert,^{4} born June 12, 1709; 6. *Joseph,*^{4} born Feb. 23, 1711-2; 7. Elizabeth,^{4} born Dec. 4, 1713; died Nov. 26, 1714; 8. Elizabeth,^{4} born in 1717-8; married Ebenezer Pope. Benjamin Buffum^{3}; blacksmith; married Elizabeth Buxton; removed to Smithfield, R. I., in 1739; children: 1. Elizabeth,^{4} born June 26, 1709; 2. Hannah,^{4} born Sept. 1, 1711; 3. Esther,^{4} born Sept. 16, 1714; 4. Joseph,^{4} born Sept. 20, 1717; married Margaret Osborn March 29, 1737; removed to Rhode Island; 5. Lydia,^{4} born May 26, 1722; 6. Benjamin,^{4} born March 15, 1725-6; 7. Rachel,^{4} born Dec. 24, 1727. Jonathan Buffum^{3}; married, first, Mercy ——; second, Mary ——; died about 1729; his widow married John Southwick; children: 1. Jonathan,^{4} born Dec. 8, 1713; died Dec. 8, 1713; 2. Mercy^{4}; 3. Deborah,^{4} born Feb. 1, 1716-7; 4. *Jonathan,*^{4} born Sept. 16, 1719; 5. Mary^{4}; living in 1729; 6. Mehitable^{4}; unmarried in 1749.

Joshua Buffum^{4}; fisherman and mariner; married, first, —— ——; second, Rachel (Bassett), widow of William Bean March 2, 1760; died about 1768; children: 1. Jane^{5}; married Amos Mason of Swanzey; 2. Joshua,^{5} born about 1752; mariner; 3. Abigail,^{5} born about 1755; married Benjamin Symonds; 4. Samuel.^{5} Joshua Buffum^{4}; cordwainer; married Sarah Lester Dec. 8, 1743; removed to Berwick, Me.; child: 1. *Samuel,*^{5} born June —, 1744. Samuel Buffum^{4}; glazier; married Lucretia Derby; lived in Berwick, Me., until 1744, when he returned to Salem; died before 1782; she died in Ju—, 1815; children: 1. Lucretia,^{5} born Oct. 31, 1750; married Zachariah Collins of Lynn, where she died Nov. 25, 1801; 2. Lydia,^{5} born Oct. —, 1762; married Jedediah Johnson Nov. 4, 1781. Joseph Buffum^{4}; blacksmith; children: 1. Robert^{5}; tailor; married Rachel —— before 1773; 2. *Isaac,*^{5} born about 1737; 3. Elizabeth^{5}; married Daniel Southwick; 4. Joseph,^{5} born before 1749; blacksmith; married Jane ——; died before 1786; she married, second, Joseph Wadleigh of Kensington, N. H.; 5. Eunice,^{5} born before 1749; 6. Susannah,^{5} born after 1749. Jonathan Buffum^{4}; trader; married Sarah ——; died in 1793; she died Oct. 30, 1815; children: 1. Mercy,^{5} born July 2, 1747; 2. *Jonathan,*^{5} born Oct. 15, 1753; 3. Caleb,^{5} born July 16, 1759; yeoman; died, unmarried, June 25, 1847; 4. Peace,^{5} born Nov. 10, 1764; died, unmarried, Dec. 30, 1850.

large, being two stories in height, and having a parlor. It stood

Samuel Buffum^{5}; sailmaker; married Nancy Lane; died May 23, 1818; child: 1. Joshua,^{6} born March —, 1814; died in Lynn Nov. 24, 1867. Samuel Buffum^{5}; sailmaker; married Anne Stowe of St. John, Newfoundland, June 26, 1771; died May 23, 1818; she died April 17, 1828; children: 1. Ann,^{6} born Feb. 7, 1773; 2. Nancy^{6}; married —— Osborn; 3. Sarah Lester,^{6} born in 1784; died, unmarried, Nov. 12, 1866; 4. John^{6}; probably died between 1818 and 1825; 5. *Samuel*^{6}; 6. *William S.*^{6}, born about 1786; 7. Henry^{6}; probably died between 1818 and 1825. Isaac Buffum^{5}; married Eunice ——; died March 10, 1830, aged ninety-three; children: 1. Ezekiel,^{6} born about 1772; yeoman; married Sarah —— in 1837; died Aug. 9, 1843; 2. Sarah,^{6} born about 1774; died, unmarried, March 22, 1846. Jonathan Buffum^{5}; tailor and yeoman; married Anne Purington of Lynn April 28, 1778; died March 31, 1835; she died Feb. 5, 1842; children: 1. Mercy,^{6} born April 5, 1779; married John Alley Dec. 23, 1800; died Oct. 29, 1862; 2. *William,*^{6} born March 12, 1782; 3. *Edward,*^{6} born Dec. 29, 1784; 4. Israel,^{6} born Feb. 16, 1787; cordwainer; lived in Lynn; married Ruth Oliver Dec. 19, 1800; she died Aug. 3, 1866; he died in Lynn April 9, 1874; had children; 5. Anna,^{6} born Nov. 29, 1789; married William Frye of Danvers Oct. 21, 1813; 6. Jonathan,^{6} born Oct. 9, 1793; shoe-manufacturer in 1836 and painter in 1850; lived in Lynn; married Hannah Breed of Lynn May 15, 1816; she was his wife in 1843; he died in Lynn March 17, 1880.

Samuel Buffum^{6}; sailmaker; died before 1828; child: 1. Joshua,^{7} born about 1814; of Salem, mariner, in 1828; died in Lynn in 1867. William S. Buffum^{6}; tailor; married Frances K. Milod March 14, 1810; died Nov. 8, 1826; she died in Andover, his widow, Sept. 16, 1869; child: 1. Emily F. M.^{7}; married Samuel Raymond of Boston and Andover. William Buffum^{6}; trader, tanner and farmer; lived in Troy in 1835; married Mary Chase of Swanzey Sept. 5, 1809; she died Dec. 8, 1846; he died Jan. 20, 1855; children: 1. Jonathan Chase,^{7} born Feb. 23, 1811; married Phebe L. Chase May 30, 1836; 2. Sarah Slade,^{7} born Nov. 22, 1812; married Alfred A. Raymond of Boston Sept. 19, 1841; 3. Mary Chase,^{7} born Feb. 11, 1815; married Joseph M. Fuller of Lynn Feb. 16, 1842; 4. *Caleb,*^{7} born Oct. 22, 1816; 5. Peace,^{7} born Oct. 22, 1818; married Joseph A. Wood Oct. 2, 1849; lived in Watertown, Wis.; 6. William Penn,^{7} born July 28, 1821; married Martha J. Tibbetts Nov. 6, 1853; died Nov. 11, 1878; she died Feb. 11, 1904; had a child; 7. Israel C.^{7}, born April 25, 1823; housewright; died in Ipswich, unmarried, May 21, 1855; 8. *Robert,*^{7} born July 7, 1828. Edward Buffum^{6}; chaise and harness maker; removed to Lynn about 1826; married Sybil Chase of Swansey; she died July 24, 1852; he died April 28, 1862; children: 1. *Edward Slade,*^{7} born Aug. 20, 1818; 8. Martha Slade,^{7} born June 22, 1820; married Thomas J. Gifford; 3. David Chase,^{7} born Nov. 7, 1822; probably died before 1862; 4. George,^{7} born March 8, 1825; carpenter; lived in Salem in 1862; 5. Anna Maria,^{7} born Oct. 23, 1828; married Aaron Augustus Kehew; 6. Lydia,^{7} born Dec. 3, 1831; died Oct. 2, 1832; 7. Lucy Ellen,^{7} born Aug. 21, 1833; unmarried in 1862.

Caleb Buffum^{7}; cordwainer and grocer; married Mary Eliza Barr Feb. 3, 1839; died ——; she died, his widow, Dec. 15, 1905; children: 1. Caleb Henry,^{8} born May 31, 1839; 2. *Charles Mason,*^{8} born Jan. 17, 1841; 3. Mary Eliza,^{8} born Jan. 20, 1843; died, unmarried, Feb. 8, 1916; 4. James Barr,^{8} born Feb. 9, 1846; died Jan. 1, 1847; 5. Emma Ropes,^{8} born May 7, 1848; died Oct. 27, 1853; 6. Maria,^{8} born Nov. 20, 1850; 7. Hannah Maria,^{8} born in 1851; married James Frank Hill Oct. 17, 1872; 8. Franklin B.^{8}, born June 20, 1853; 9. Alice,^{8} born July 31, 1856; lived in Salem; 10.

on the south side of Dodge Street, in what is now Beverly, about a quarter of a mile easterly of Alewive brook. He died in 1671,[1] having in his will devised the house and land around it to his sons Edward and Joseph. Feb. 15, 1708-9, Edward released his half of the estate to his brother Joseph.[2] Joseph Dodge died Aug. 10, 1716; and the title descended to his son Dr. Joseph Dodge of Beverly. The house was burned just before May 29, 1736.[3] At the same meeting, Mark Vermais[4] and widow Alice

---

Grace,^{8} born Oct. 10, 1858; married Joseph T. Ingalls of Lynn Nov. 27, 1879. Robert Buffum^{7}; married Elizabeth ——; child: 1. Annie,^{8} born Jan. 27, 1862. Edward Slade Buffum^{7}; lived in Chelsea in 1862; married Ellen C. ——; child: 1. Albert,^{8} born May 20, 1850, in Salem.

Charles Mason Buffum^{8}; hardware dealer; married Maria Adelia Perley of Danvers Nov. 26, 1868; died May 20, 1885; child: 1. Laura Peirce,^{9} born May 25, 1873; school teacher; married, first, Albert Vitty; second, George Harvey of East Weare, N. H.

[1] Richard Dodge^{1} married Edith ——; died June 15, 1671, leaving an estate of the value of seventeen hundred and sixty-four pounds; she died, his widow, Jan. 27, 1677-8, aged seventy-five; children: 1. *John,*^{2} born about 1635; 2. Mary^{2}; married Zachariah Herrick; 3. Sarah,^{2} born about 1641 (baptized July 3, 1641); married —— ——; 4. Richard,^{2} born about 1642 (baptized July 3, 1644); lived in Wenham; married Mary Eaton Feb. 23, 1667-8; died April 13, 1705; she died Nov. 2, 1716; had children; 5. Samuel^{2}; married Mary ——; she died Aug. 6, 1717; had children; 6. Edward^{2}; lived in Beverly; married Mary Haskell April —, 1673; had children; 7. Joseph,^{2} born about 1651; lived in Beverly; married Sarah Eaton Feb. 21, 1671; died in Beverly Aug. 10, 1716, at the age of sixty-five.

John Dodge^{2}; lived in Beverly; married Sarah ——; died Jan. 14, 1722-3; children: 1. Deliverance,^{3} born March 15, 1660-1; 2. John,^{3} born April 15, 1662; lived in Wenham; married Ruth —; 3. Josiah,^{3} born June 4, 1665; lived in Beverly; married Sarah ——; died Jan. 19, 1714; 4. Sarah,^{3} born Jan. 13, 1667; 5. Ebenezer,^{3} born Aug. 1, 1670; 6. Mary,^{3} born Aug. 15, 1672; 7. Deborah,^{3} baptized Dec. 6, 1674; died July 8, 1675; 8. Andrew,^{3} baptized Oct. 29, 1676.

[2] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 21, leaf 80.

[3] See Essex Registry of Deeds, book 72, leaf 105.

copy for Totten

[4] Mark Vermais was perhaps son of Mrs. Alice Vermais. She was admitted to the Salem church in 1639. He was engaged to be married to Katherine —— in 1640, but she forsook him and married Nicholas Pacy of Lowestoft, Suffolkshire, England, merchant. Mrs. Vermais had a daughter Abigail, who was admitted to the church in Salem in 1640, and married, first, Robert Bethune of Boston; second, Edward Hutchinson; and, probably a son Benjamin, who belonged to the Salem church, and married Mercy, eldest daughter of Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth in 1648, and removed to Boston and thence to Plymouth. The Vermais family remained in Salem only a few years. Mrs. Vermais conveyed the title to some land in the Northfield in 1655, but had previously removed from the town. She died Feb 9, 1656. There is a small hill in Danvers, lying southwesterly from the junction of Andover Street and Pope's lane, which perpetuates the name, though spelled differently. In 1666, it was called Shermaid's hill; in 1699, Scarcemaid's hill; in 1701, Scaremaid's hill; and in 1703, Fairmaid's hill. The family name was sometimes written Fearmayes.

Vermais desired accommodation of land at Salem; Robert Penn was admitted an inhabitant; Joshua Verin and Thomas Truslar desired a ten-acre lot each; and Henry Cooke[1] desired to be an

---

[1] Henry Cook^{1}; slaughterer; married Judith Birdsale June —, 1639; died Dec. 25, 1661; she died, his widow, Sept. 11, 1689; children: 1. *Isaac,*^{2} born April 3, 1640; 2. Samuel,^{2} born Sept. 30, 1641; of Salem in 1673; 3. Judith,^{2} born Sept. 15, 1643; married John Pudney; 4. Rachel,^{2} born Sept. 25, 1645; married Elisha Kebee; 5. *John,*^{2} born Sept. 6, 1647; 6. Mary^{2} (twin), born Sept. 15, 1650; married Robert Moulton; 7. Martha^{2} (twin), born Sept. 15, 1650; living in 1667; 8. *Henry,*^{2} born Dec. 30, 1652; 9. Elizabeth,^{2} born Sept. —, 1654; died Sept. —, 1654; 10. Hannah,^{2} born Sept. —, 1658; married Daniel Canady.

Isaac Cook^{2}; husbandman; married Elizabeth Buxton May 3, 1664; died in the autumn of 1692; she was his widow in 1713; children: 1. Elizabeth,^{3} born Sept. 23, 1665; married —— Wilson about 1685; 2. Isaac,^{3} born Jan. 9, 1666; died April 6, 1671; 3. Mary,^{3} born Nov. 12, 1668; living in 1692; 4. Abigail,^{3} born April 12, 1670; living in 1692; 5. Hannah,^{3} born Oct. 15, 1671; married William King June 4, 1695; 6. John,^{3} born Dec. 23, 1673; probably died young; 7. Isaac,^{3} born Sept. 3, 1674; died Oct. 8, 1679; 8. Rachel,^{3} born Feb. 20, 1675-6; died Oct. 15, 1679; 9. Ebenezer,^{3} born Dec. 24, 1677; died Oct. 20, 1679; 10. *Samuel,*^{3} born Oct. 1, 1679; 11. *Henry*^{3}; 12. Sarah^{3}; living in 1692; 13. Lydia^{3}; under eighteen in 1692. John Cook^{2}; blacksmith; married Mary Buxton Dec. 28, 1671; died in the summer of 1716; she survived him; children: 1. Mary,^{3} born Nov. 11, 1672; died Aug. 23, 1691; 2. *John,*^{3} born Aug. 20, 1674; 3. Elizabeth,^{3} born April 7, 1676; married John Chapman; 4. Samuel,^{3} born Nov. 3, 1678; died Oct. 11, 1679; 5. *Joseph,*^{3} born March 9, 1680; 6. Hannah,^{3} born Sept. 9, 1684; married Thomas Purchase; 7. Lydia,^{3} born March 1, 1687; unmarried in 1716; 8. *Isaac,*^{3} born April 16, 1689; 9. *Ebenezer,*^{3} born Aug. 24, 1691. Henry Cook^{2}; husbandman; removed to Wallingford, Conn., about 1680; married Mary Hale "last of September, 1678;" child: 1. Mary,^{3} born July 15, 1678.

Samuel Cook^{3}; husbandman; married Mary Small Jan. 21, 1702-3; died in the spring of 1718; she survived him; children: 1. *Isaac,*^{4} born in 170–; 2. *Charles,*^{4} born in 170–; 3. Mary,^{4} baptized April 18, 1708; published to Jasper Needham Nov. 30, 1731; 4. *Samuel,*^{4} baptized Dec. 10, 1710; 5. Daniel,^{4} baptized Sept. 23, 1716. Henry Cook^{3}; married Rachel Dyer April 11, 1722; died in the summer of 1743; she survived him; children: 1. Sarah,^{4} born about 1732; married Thomas Whittredge of Beverly June 10, 1753; 2. Rachel^{4}; of Danvers, unmarried, in 1755; 3. Mary^{4}; of Danvers, unmarried, in 1755. John Cook^{3}; mariner; married Hannah Dean June 11, 1701; died in the autumn of 1721; she died in 1745; children: 1. John,^{4} born April —, 170–; died young; 2. *Samuel,*^{4} born in 170–; 3. *Joseph,*^{4} born April 1, 170–; 4. *Benjamin,*^{4} born in 170–; 5. Mary^{4}; married Joseph Glover; 6. Elizabeth^{4}; married Joseph Henderson; 7. Hannah^{4}; married Nathaniel Archer; 8. George,^{4} born March 5, 1719; died between 1731 and 1745. Joseph Cook^{3}; blacksmith; married Margaret Cox Aug. 14, 1706; they were living in Salem in 1718; children: 1. *Joseph,*^{4} born April 17, 1707; 2. *James,*^{4} born March 22, 1709-10; 3. *William,*^{4} born Jan. 14, 1711-2; 4. Margaret,^{4} born Aug. 20, 1714; married Edward Diamond Dec. 7, 1733. Isaac Cook^{3}; blacksmith and fisherman; married Martha Anniball Oct. 17, 1717; died in the early summer of 1754; she was his widow in 1757; children: 1. *Robert,*^{4} baptized May 17, 1719; 2. *Isaac,*^{4} baptized July 31, 1720; 3. *Jonathan,*^{4} baptized Sept. 2, 1722. Ebenezer Cook^{3}; married Margaret Webb Oct. 22, 1718; she married, secondly, John

inhabitant. Mr. Cooke was a butcher; and lived on Washington

Darling of Mendon in 1749; children: 1. Ebenezer,^{4} born Aug. 25, 1719; 2. John,^{4} born April 20, 1721; 3. Daniel,^{4} born Oct. 12, 1722; cordwainer; lived in Salem in 1749, and in Mendon in 1765 and 1779; yeoman in 1779; married Abigail ——; she was of Mendon, his widow, in 1803; 4. Samuel,^{4} born July 12, 1724; 5. Jonathan,^{4} born May 23, 1727; died young; 6. Benjamin,^{4} born July 12, 1729; 7. Jonathan,^{4} born Sept. 19, 1731.

Isaac Cook^{4}; cordwainer, shoemaker and shoreman; lived in the Danvers part of Salem; married Elizabeth Waters Jan. 17, 1726-7; died in the winter of 1752-3; she lived in Danvers, his widow, in 1757; children: 1. Hannah,^{5} born about 1728; married Samuel Darby Dec. —, 1753; 2. Abigail,^{5} born about 1737; married Daniel Felton Dec. 12, 1765; 3. Lydia,^{5} born about 1740; married Daniel Reed of Danvers Nov. 19, 1765. Charles Cook^{4}; blacksmith; married Hannah ——; died in the autumn of 1750; she was his widow in 1751; children: 1. Charles^{5}; aged under fourteen in 1751; 2. Hannah^{5}; married Ebenezer Pike of Woburn (published March 29, 1777). Samuel Cook^{4}; lived in Peabody part of Salem; married Elizabeth Douglass July 28, 1735; children: 1. Henry,^{5} baptized April 22, 1739; lived in Danvers; mariner; married Sarah Mansfield Nov. 12, 1761; died in the summer of 1771; she died in Danvers March 11, 1810; had children; 2. Thomas.^{5} baptized April 22, 1739; 3. Mercy,^{5} baptized July 27, 1740; 4. Samuel,^{5} baptized Feb. 28, 1741-2; killed at the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775; 5. Desire,^{5} baptized April 1, 1744; married John Reed Jan. 18, 1774; 6. Elizabeth,^{5} baptized in 1745; married Jonathan Tarbell. Samuel Cook^{4}; fisherman and cordwainer; married, first, Abigail Henderson Oct. 22, 1730; she died about 1748; he married, second, Abial Burton Aug. 22, 1751; they were living in Salem in 1771; children: 1. Abigail,^{5} baptized Sept. 18, 1737; married George West April 28, 1751; 2. Samuel,^{5} born in 1731; married Elizabeth Symonds Dec. 8, 1754; died Dec. 21, 1813; had a daughter; 3. Margaret,^{5} baptized Sept. 18, 1737; married William Gray March 16, 1760; 4. Mary,^{5} baptized May 7, 1738; married Samuel Symonds Aug. 10, 1760; 5. John,^{5} baptized July 19, 1741. Joseph Cook^{4}; fisherman; married Eunice Pope Nov. 11, 1728; they were living July 18, 1769, and his will was proved Feb. 6, 1770; children: 1. Eunice,^{5} born Sept. 6, 1729; married George Beckford; 2. Hannah,^{5} born June 19, 1732; married Benjamin Deland Sept. 20, 1752; 3. John,^{5} born July 22, 1735; married Susannah Burton (Buxton?) Dec. 1, 1762; 4. Joseph,^{5} baptized Dec. 18, 1737; died young; 5. Abigail,^{5} baptized June 22, 1740; 6. Joseph,^{5} baptized Sept. 5, 1742; victualer in 1775; married Susannah Cook Oct. 1, 1768. Benjamin Cook^{4}; fisherman and mariner; married Elizabeth Phippen Dec 24, 1730; she was living in 1766, and he in 1799; children: 1. *Benjamin*,^{5} baptized April 11, 1736; 2. Elizabeth,^{5} baptized April 11, 1736; married Jonathan Buxton of Danvers June 27, 1757; 3. *John*,^{5} baptized March 27, 1737; 4. Susannah,^{4} baptized Sept. 30, 1739; married John Tarrant May 6, 1757; 5. George,^{5} baptized May 23, 1742; 6. Hannah,^{5} baptized April 17, 1748; married —— Cain. Joseph Cook^{4}; fisherman; married Rachel Britton April 18, 1734; living in 1750; children: 1. Joseph^{5} (twin), baptized Aug. 13, 1738; 2. William^{5} (twin), baptized Aug. 13, 1738; probably married Damaris Marston June 18, 1774; 3. Mary,^{5} baptized Sept. 21, 1740; 4. Edward,^{5} baptized Aug. 15, 1742. James Cook^{4}; fisherman, mariner and shoreman; married Rachel Phippen Sept. 18, 1732; both were living in 1768; she died before 1782; children: 1. James,^{5} baptized Feb. 9, 1734-5; 2. Margaret,^{5} baptized April 11, 1736; died young; 3. Rachel,^{5} baptized Sept. 17, 1738; married Nathan Offat Sept. 6, 1764; 4. Margaret,^{5} baptized Oct. 19, 1740; died young; 5. *Ebenezer*,^{5} baptized Oct. 17, 1742; 6. Hannah,^{5} baptized Jan. 11, 1746-7; married Edward Cox Oct. 17, 1769; 7. *Joseph*,^{5}

Street, on the southeasterly corner of the site of the Masonic

baptized March 11, 1748-9; 8. *Benjamin*,^{5} baptized Sept. 1, 1751; 9. Margaret,^{5} baptized April 21, 1754. William Cook^{4}; shipwright; married Lydia Frost Nov. 17, 1737; lived in Salem in 1754; was dead in 1765; she was his widow in 1770; children: 1. Mary^{5}; married Benjamin Clifton April 16, 1767; 2. Margaret^{5}; married Joseph Hovey of Boston May 20, 1766. Robert Cook^{4}; cordwainer; married widow Margaret Dimond June 17, 1743; they lived in Salem in 1768; children: 1. Martha,^{5} baptized April 8, 1744; married John Morong; 2. *Robert*,^{5} baptized April 12, 1747; 3. Susannah,^{5} baptized April 8, 1753; married William Luscomb; 4. Elizabeth,^{5} baptized Aug. 24, 1755; married John Daniels April 1, 1780. Isaac Cook^{4}; mariner, laborer and yeoman; married Sarah Masury July 9, 1747; he was living in 1783; she died, his widow, before Dec. 22, 1801; children: 1. Isaac,^{5} baptized April 30, 1749; died in the fall of 1751; 2. Sarah,^{5} baptized Feb. 24, 1750-1; lived in Danvers; married Joseph Foster; 3. Stephen,^{5} baptized Oct. 8, 1752; married Mary Carriage of Marblehead July 4, 1776; 4. Benjamin,^{5} baptized Nov. 28, 1754; married Elizabeth (Webb), widow of Joshua Beckford (published March 28, 1778); 5. Martha,^{5} baptized June 11, 1758. Capt. Jonathan Cook^{4}; mariner and shoreman; married Mehitable Grant Dec. 26, 1745; they were living in 1780; children: 1. Jonathan,^{5} born Dec. 27, 1746; died young; 2. Mehitable,^{5} baptized Aug. 20, 1749; married Benjamin Blyth; 3. Jonathan,^{5} baptized June 16, 1751; died young; 4. Mary,^{5} baptized May 20, 1753; died Dec. 1. 1756; 5. Jonathan,^{5} baptized Sept. 18, 1757; shoreman; married Love Herron Sept. 18, 1781; died in 1804; she died, his widow, Feb. 6, 1818; 6. Mary,^{5} baptized before 1761; 7. Orchard,^{5} baptized March 27, 1763.

Benjamin Cook^{5}; married Sarah Cook (daughter of Samuel) Nov. 8, 1764; child: 1. George,^{6} baptized Oct. 22, 1769. Capt. John Cook^{5}; fisherman and mariner; married Margaret Webb Sept. 23, 1760; drowned at sea in the spring of 1787; she married, secondly, Isaac Mansfield of Newbury July 19, 1801; children: 1. George^{6}; mariner; living in 1805; 2. Samuel,^{6} born about 1784; living in 1805; 3. Anna,^{6} born about 1786; living in 1805. Ebenezer Cook^{5}; fisherman; married Hannah Downing Dec. 10, 1767; they were living in 1782; children: 1. Hannah,^{6} baptized Nov. 12, 1769; 2. Lucy,^{6} baptized April 21, 1771; married Jacob Martin July 10, 1785; 3. Elizabeth,^{6} baptized Sept. 12, 1773; married William Carlton; 4. Richard,^{6} baptized April 5, 1778. Joseph Cook^{5}; mariner; married Lydia Peel July 26, 1772; was dead in 1810; she was living in 1825; children: 1. *Joseph*,^{6} baptized April 27, 1776; 2. James,^{6} baptized April 27, 1776; 3. Lydia,^{6} baptized Jan. 17, 1779; died, unmarried, July 27, 1823; 4. Ebenezer,^{6} baptized Aug. 25, 1782. Benjamin Cook^{5}; married Anne Clough (published Sept. 17, 1774); children: 1. Benjamin,^{6} baptized June 30, 1776; mariner; married Lydia Chapman July 25, 1801; they were living in 1811. Robert Cook^{5}; fisherman and mariner; married Elizabeth Luscomb Sept. 15, 1775; died between 1806 and 1821; she died before Feb. 20, 1821; children: 1. Elizabeth,^{6} baptized Dec. 29, 1776; married Samuel Barnard May 30, 1799; 2. *Robert*,^{6} baptized March 29, 1778; 3. Benjamin,^{6} baptized March —, 1780; died before 1806; 4. Benjamin,^{6} baptized April —, 1782; died before 1806; 5. ——^{6}; died Feb. —, 1784; 6. *John Morong*,^{6} baptized Nov. —, 1785; 7. Martha^{6}; married Leonard Barnard Oct. 13, 1805.

Joseph Cook^{6}; mariner; married Catherine Brown Sept. 10, 1797; died in 1814; she survived him; children: 1. Joseph,^{7} born about 1800; yeoman; lived in Reading in 1828; 2. Mary T.^{7}, born about 1802; married Alden Kittredge; 3. George Trask,^{7} born about 1804; cordwainer; lived in Reading in 1828; 4. Sally^{7}; married George Smith; 5. James,^{7} born about 1809; living in 1828; 6. Catharine,^{7} born about 1811; living in 1828.

Re: Wm Dodge / Flint

The Company had purchased the Lion's Whelp, and hired the other two ships. The charge for the hire of these ships was so great that it was economical to speedily return them with some kind of a cargo,—of beaver, otter or other skins, fish, especially sturgeon, or staves or wood. Though beaver and fish were the more desirable, timber was selling in England better than it had for many years. Sassafras, sarsaparilla and sumach were also suggested as a cargo; also, a ton of silk grass and anything else that might be useful for dyeing or in the practice of medicine. Information as to the quantity of each of these articles that could be found in the region about Naumkeag was also requested. No delay was to be allowed; if articles were not ready for shipment, the vessels were to sail at once, though without a cargo. The George was to proceed to Newfoundland with dispatch, and the Talbot to return to England; but the Lion's Whelp was to be retained for some time if there were occasion therefor.

On the ship George came Mr. Samuel Sharpe,[1] who was to have charge of the fortifications. On the Lion's Whelp came William Dodge,[2] a "skillful husbandman" from Dorchester, about twenty-five years of age. Others who came in these three vessels were Hugh Tillie, William Edes and Isaac Rickman, Thomas Beard,[1] a shoemaker, George Farr[2] and Robert Moulton,[3] shipwrights, Richard Howard, "a Bedfordshire man," Richard Ewstead, "a wheelewright, who was

William Dodge

Robt moulton

---

[1] ELDER SAMUEL SHARP^{1} lived in Salem; elder in the church; married Alice ——; died about 1647; she died, his widow, Aug. —, 1667; children: 1. Abigail;^{2} married Thomas Jeggles; 2. Elias,^{2} baptized Jan. 1, 1636-7; living in 1652, when he was servant to John Hardy, having four years more to serve; 3. Edward,^{2} baptized April 14, 1639; 4. Mary,^{2} baptized June 29, 1640; married John Norton; 5. Elizabeth,^{2} baptized (as Experience) Sept. 19, 1641; married Christopher Phelps; 6. *Nathaniel,*^{2} baptized Nov. 10, 1644; 7. Hannah,^{2} baptized Jan. 31, 1646-7; married Peter Odlin of Boston.

NATHANIEL SHARP;^{2} mariner; married Rebecca Marshall Dec. 30, 1668; they were living in 1684; children: 1. Rebecca,^{3} born March 26, 1671; married John Merriam; 2. Samuel,^{3} born June 3, 1673; 3. Elizabeth,^{3} born Sept. 4, 1676; 4. Abigail,^{3} born Feb. 26, 1678-9; married Alexander Duglas, both of Lynn; 5. Ruth,^{3} born Jan. 26, 1680-1.

[2] WILLIAM DODGE;^{1} farmer; lived in Salem, and settled on Bass River Side, afterwards Beverly, about 1645; married Elizabeth ——, who was his wife in 1668; died about 1690; children: 1. *John,*^{2} baptized Dec. 25, 1636; 2. *William,*^{2} baptized Sept. 19, 1640; 3. Hannah,^{2} bapttized July 24, 1642; married, first, Samuel Porter of Beverly; second, Thomas Woodberry; and, probably, 4. Josiah,^{2} who was killed in the Narragansett war in 1675.

CAPT. JOHN DODGE;^{2} yeoman; lived in that part of Salem, which was incorporated as Beverly in 1668; married, first, Sarah Procter AApril 10, 1659; second, Elizabeth, widow of John Woodbury; soldier in the Narragansett war in 1675; owned a mill at Beverly; representative, 1693-1696 and 1702; died about 1715; his wife Elizabeth died, his widow, Jan. 6, 1725-6, aged ninety; children: 1. John,^{3} born Jan. 2, 1661-2; farmer; lived in Wenham; married, first, Sarah ——; second, Mary Bridges; died in Wenham about November, 1700; had children; 2. William,^{3} born in 1665; yeoman; lived in Beverly; married Hannah Woodbury; had children; 3. Sarah,^{3} baptized Feb. 16, 1667-8, in Beverly; married Moses Gage of Beverly; 4. Hannah,^{2} born May 16, 1669, in Beverly; died young; 5. Hannah,^{2} born July 2, 1671, in Beverly; married Ebenezer Woodberry of Salem; 6. Martha,^{2} born Feb. 5, 1672-3, in Beverly; 7. Jonathan,^{2} born in 167–, in Beverly.

CAPT. WILLIAM DODGE; maltster and yeoman; lived in Beverly; soldier in the Narranganset war in 1675; deputy and representative; married, first, Mary (Conant), widow of John Balch about 1663; second, widow Joanna (Hale) Larkin of Charlestown May 26, 1685; she died Aug. 18, 1693; married, third, Mary, widow of Capt. Andrew Crattey of Marblehead Oct. 27, 1698; she died about Feb. 1, 1701-2; he died March 24, 1719-20; children: 1. William,^{3} born March 20, 1663-4, in Salem; deacon; lived in Beverly; married Mary Porter of Salem Village Dec. 9, 1710; died Jan. 7, 1747; had children; 2. Mary,^{3} born May 26, 1666, in Salem; married Joseph Herrick of Beverly; 3. Joshua,^{3} baptized Aug. 29, 1669; 4. Hannah,^{3} born July 9, 1671; 5. Elizabeth,^{3} born Oct. 26, 1673; 6. Sarah,^{3} born March 3, 1667-8; 7. Robert^{3} (twin), born Oct. 9, 1686; 8. Rebecca^{3} (twin), born Oct. 9, 1686.

[1] Thomas Beard transported himself to America at his own expense. He removed from Salem to Strawberry-Bank, now Portsmouth, N. H., in 1644.

[2] George Farr became one of the earliest settlers of Lynn; and died in 1661.

[3] ROBERT MOULTON^{1} removed from Salem to Charlestown in 1630, and returned to Salem in 1635; died in Salem in the spring of 1655; his wife probably died before him; children: 1. *Robert;*^{2} 2. Dorothy;^{2} married —— Edwards.

ROBERT MOULTON;^{2} married Abigail Goode; died in the autumn of 1665; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail,^{3} baptized May 22, 1642; married Benjamin Bellflower; 2. *Robert,*^{3} baptized June 23, 1644; 3. Hannah;^{3} married Thomas Flint; 4. Samuel;^{3} died in 1668; 5. *John,*^{3} born April 25, 1654; 6. Joseph,^{3} born Jan. 3, 1656; mariner; living in 1708; 7. Miriam,^{3} born Jan. —, 1658-9; married Joseph Bachelor; 8. Mary,^{3} born June 15, 1661; married William Lord.

our Flint relatives?

ROBERT MOULTON;^{3} husbandman; married Mary Cook July 17, 1672; died in 1730; she was his widow in 1732; children: 1. Mary,^{4} born June 2, 1673; married Thomas Mackintire; and removed to Oxford; 2. *Robert,*^{4} born Sept. 3, 1675; 3. *Ebenezer,*^{4} born April 28, 1678; 4. Abigail,^{4} born Feb. 28, 1681-2; married Zachariah Marsh; 5. Samuel;^{4} married Sarah Green Jan. 15, 1719-20; died in 1745; she was his widow in 1748; no children; 6. Martha;^{4} married Thomas Green of Brimfield; 7. Hannah;^{4} unmarried in 1745. JOHN MOULTON;^{3} cordwainer and husbandman; married Elizabeth Corey Sept. 16, 1684; died in 1741; children: 1. *John;*^{4} 2. *Miriam;*^{4} died unmarried; 3. Margaret;^{4} married Ebenezer Aborn; 4. Elizabeth;^{4} unmarried in 1742; 5. Abigail;^{4} married John Burton.

ROBERT MOULTON;^{4} husbandman; removed to Windham, Conn., in 1709, and about 1725 to Brimfield, Mass.; married Hannah Groves of Beverly April 12, 1698; died Aug. 25, 1756; she survived him; children: 1. Hannah,^{5} born Aug. 1, 169-; married Stephen Fuller of Windham; 2. Robert,^{5} born Dec. 18, 1700; weaver; lived in Brimfield; married Elizabeth Baker of Marlboro; died in 1741; had children; 3. Mary,^{5} born Sept. 30, 1702; married Anthony Needham of Brimfield; 4. Abigail,^{5} born March 13, 1704; married Abel Bingham of Windham; 5. Lois,^{5} born April 3, 1706; married —— Durkee; 6. Lydia,^{5} born Jan. 13, 1708; married, first, Thomas King; second, —— Merrick; 7. Ebenezer,^{5} born Dec. 25, 1700, in Windham;

(Note: This was a Baptist Settlement)

Hannah the daughter of Nathaniel **Luther** & of Ruth his wife was borne the 25th 1698 of march [*sic*]

Hezekiah the son of mr Jabez **Brown** and Jane his wife was Born November the 18th day 1698

Hannah the daughter of John **Cole** and Susana his wife was borne on the 4th of febburary 1698/9

[*Page 19*]

Hope the daughter of John **Wood** and Bathiah his wife was Borne the Eleventh of ffebburary Anno dom :1698/9

Hannah the daughter of Benjamin **Mason** and Ruth his wife was Borne May the :11th:1698

Hannah the daughter of Samuel **Gay** and Abigail his wife was borne Aprill 30th: 1701

Hannah the daghter of Hugh **Cole** and Deborah his wife was borne the sixt day of July :1702

✓ **Hannah** the daughter of Samuell **Kent** & Desire his wife was Borne the third day of october :1702 ✓ our Hannah (Kent) Gray

Hopestill the daughter of Benjamin **Cole** and Hannah his wife was Borne October 9:1702

Hezekiah the son of Nathaniel **Luther** and Ruth his wife was borne: August :2:1703

Hezekiah the sone of Joseph **Butterworth** and Elisabeth his wife was born ye 9 of April 1705

[*Page 20 is blank*]

[*Page 21*]

James the son of William **Cohoun** born the fifteenth of february 1670

Joshua the son of Samuel **Luther** was born the 25th day of November 1671

Jabash the son of Mr James **Brown** was born on the [*crossed out: 9*] nineth day of July 1668

Joseph the son of Hezekiah **Luther** was born on the twelfth day of ffebruary 1669

Jemima the daughter of John **Martin** was born on the 29th of may :1672

Jonathan the son of William **Hayward** born on the 8th of Aprill :1672

Joseph the son of Joseph **Lewis** was born on the 6th of June 1672

Jonathan the son of Jonathan **Bosworth** was born on the 24th of December 1666

John the son of Jonathan **Bosworth** was born on the 6t of Aprill 1671

[*crossed out: Joseph the son of Hezekiah Luther was born on the 12th of february 1669*]

John the son of John **Cobleigh** and Mary his wife was born on the fift of January 1672

John the son of William **Cohoun** was born uppon the 9th of march 1673

[*crossed out: John son of John Mar--- was born the 3d of Agust*] [*later words illegible*]

[*Page 22*]

John the son of Gideon **Allen** and Sara his wife was born on the twentieth of october 1673

John the son of Thomas **Eastabrooks** and Sara his wife was born uppon the second day of may in the year of our Lord 1668

Jeremy the son Jeremy **Smith** and Abigail his wife was born on the eleaventh day of march in the year of our Lord God 1673

James the son of John **Myles** the younger and Mary his wife was born 29th of Aprill in the year of our Lord God :1674

John the son of Joseph **Chafe** was born the 16th day of december 1673

Israel the son of Israel **Peck** was born the 18 day of december 1673

John the son of John **Martin** was born the 15th day of March 1674/5

John the sone of Leu:nt John **Brown** & of Anne his wife was Borne the 28 of Aprill at 6 aclock in after Noone in 1675

Joseph the sone of Thomas **Lewis** was born the 13 day of May in the year 1677

Joseph the sone of Joseph **Carpenter** and Mary his wife was born June the 20:1688

[*Page 23*]

Jabez the son of Jonathan **Bozworth** was born the 14 day of February 1673

Ichabod the son of Jonathan **Bozworth** was born the 18 day of March 1676

John the son of Jeratt **Ingraham** was born the 5th day of may in the year (1676)

Joseph the sonn of Jarrat **Ingraham** was born the 14 day of Jannuary 1677

Joseph the sonn of Joseph **Chafey** was born the 6 of february 1677

John the sonn of John **Crabtree** was born the 15 of March 1677

John the son of John **West** was born the 28 of March 1679

Jonathan the sone of Samuell **Wheaten** was born the 3 of March 1679

✓ **James** the sone of Obadiah **Bowen** Jun: was born 29 of July :1680

James the sone of Thomas **Thurber** was born the 4 of August 1680

Kent

[*Page 24*]

John sone of John **Medbury** was born Novem 13: 1680

Jonathan the sone of Jonathan **Bozworth** was born 22 of Sept 1680

Josiah the sonne of Timothy **Brooks** Jr was born the the 26 day of August 1681

Johnathan the sone of Thomas **Wood** was born the 20 of November 1681

Jotham the son of Benjamin **Carpenter** & Renew his wife was Borne the first day of July :1682

Joanna the daughter of John **Martin** & Joane his wife was borne the 15th of feburary 1682/3

Hezekiah Eddy the Son of Michil Eddy and of Jael his wif was [*torn*] the 2: day 1744

Hannah Cook the daughter of John Cook and Mary his wife [*torn*] was born march the 21:1755

Hezekiah Bowen the son of Vallintine Bowen and of Jemi[*faded*] hi[*s wife was*] born December the 27:1748

Hannah Luther the daughter of John Luther and of Hannah his wife was born November [*faded*] the 3:1753

Hannah Luther the Daughter of Hezekiah Luther Juner and of Mary [*his*] wife was born october the 20:1751 and on the first day of [*torn*]

Holmes Hill the Son of Jonathan Hill and of Elisabeth his wife was born [*torn*]

[*Page 64*]

[*J*]**ob Cole** the Son of Peleg Cole and Presilah his wif was born febuary y^e 29 the Last Day of the month 1743/4

[*?Hop*] **Thurber** the Daughter of Edward Thurber and Hopstill his wif was born febuary y^e 22:1742/3

[*torn*]**zabell Baker** the Daughter of Daniel Baker and Sarah his wife was born the 26 day of march 1745 on the 3 day of the week

[*J*]**onathan Hill** the Son of Jonathan Hill & Elisabeth his wife was Born June y^e 13:1748

[*J*]**ohn Born** the Son of William Born and of Mary his wife was born November the 25:1739

Jonathan the Son of David **Peirce** and of Mary his wife was Born april the 4 day 1725

[*I*]**srael Cole** the Son of Israel Cole and of Susannah his wife was born September the 22:1735

Joseph Swasey the son of Joseph Swasey and of Mary his wife was born march the 13:1750 on the 3 day of the week

Jerathmiel Swasey the Son of Joseph Swasey and of Mary his wife was born may the 10:1752 on the first day of the week

Jemima Luther the Daughter of John Luther and of Susanah his wife was born the 4 day of february 1725/6

James Wheaten the Son of Cp^t Levi Wheaten and of Sibel his wife was born December the 7:1750

Jeremiah Wheaten the Son of Cp^t Levi Wheaten and of Sibel his wife was born July the 20:1755

Jabiz Luther the son of Jabiz Luther and of Alce his wife was born december the 18:1759

Jemima the Daughter of John **Lewi**[*n?*] and of Jemima his wife was born october the 5:1756

Job Peirce the son of John Peirce and of Sarah his wife was born July the 11:1759 In Situate in Rhode Island Goverment

Joseph Whealan the son of Joseph Whealan and of Deborah his wife was born the 11 day of July 1760

[*Is*]**aac Sisson** the Son of Gilbert Sisson and of Mary his wif was [*born*] January the 21:1759

Jonathan Wheaten the Son of Jonathan Wheaten & of Phebe his wife was born may the 28:1758

[*J*]**ohn Wheaten** the Son of Jonathan Wheaten and of Phebe [*torn*] his wife was born June 4:1752

[*torn*] **Wheaten** the Son of Jonathan & of Phebe his wife [*torn*]

[*Page 31/65*]

Jonathan the Son of William **Slead** and Sarai his wife was Born august y^e 13:1703

Jemime Eddy the daughter of Zechariah Edy and Marcy his Wife was born august y^e 5:1688

John the son of John and Hannah **Toogood** was born october the 7th:1705

✓ **Josia** the Son of Samuel **Kent** and Desier his wife was born September the 9:1705 Hanna's bro.

John y^e Son of John **Callender** and Priscilla his wife was Born october y^e 27:1706

Ichebod y^e Son of Jonathan Ju **Bozworth** and Sarai his wife was born may y^e 31:1706

Joanah the daughter of Theophilus **Luther** and Lyddie his wife was born august y^e 16:1687

John the Son of Theophilus **Luther** and Lyddie his wife was Born June y^e 30:1697

John y^e Son of Josiah **Tourner** and Hannah his wife was born November y^e 11:1706

John y^e Son of Thomas **Eastabrooke** and Elisabeth his wife was Born october y^e 26:1707

Joanah the daughter of Samuell **Barnes** and Joana[*h*] his wife was Born September y^e :6:1707

Joshua the Son of Joshua **Luther** and Experance His Wife was Born February y^e 9:1707/8

Judeth y^e Daughter of John **Eastabrooke** and Mahitable his wif was born July y^e 31:1708

John y^e Son of John **Kinnicut** and Elisabeth his wife was Born June y^e 23:1700

Joseph the son of John **Barney** and Mary his wife was born May y^e 16:1708

Joseph the son of Jonathan **Viall** and Mercey his wife was Born April y^e 9th:1709

John y^e Son of John **Chaffee** and Sarah his wife was Born february y^e 10:1707

JENNINGS *continued*
- John [m] 194
- Ruth (Anthony) [m] 194

JERATT Nancy [b] 124

JOHNSON
- -- [female] [b] 391
- Abraham [b] 32
- Betsey [m] 370
- Charlotte (Chace) [m] 352
- Elizabeth [b] 111 298
- Elizabeth (---) [p] 14 17 18 409
- Elizabeth (Brown) [m] 243 414
- Elizabeth (Terry) [m] 250 [p] 298 396
- Esek [b] 63
- Hannah (Dawson) [m] 197
- Hipsabeth/Hipsabah [b] 298 [m] 338
- James [b] 298
- Jeremiah [b] 298 [m] 352
- John [p] 388 391
- Jonathan [b] 298 [m] 250 [p] 298 396
- Joseph [p] 32
- Marcy [b] 14
- Martha [m] 171
- Mary [m] 205
- Mary (---) [p] 32
- Mary (Luther) [m] 373
- Mary A. (---) [p] 388
- Mary E. [b] 388
- Nathaniell [m] 197
- Rebecca [m] 189
- Rebeckah (Hix) [m] 207 [p] 63 111
- Resolved [m] 243 414
- Richard [b] 17 409 [p] 14 17 18 409
- Ruth (Chace) [m] 367
- Samuell [b] 18
- Silvester [b] 298 [m] 367
- Welcom [b] 298 [m] 373

JOHNSON *continued*
- William [b] 63 [m] 207 [p] 63 111

JOLLS / GOLS
- Mary [m] 181 415
- Phebe (Luther) [m] 207
- Thomas [m] 207

JONES *see also Sims*
- Almira (Peirce) [m] 368
- Anna [m] 23
- Asa [m] 240
- Benjamin [b] 35 44 408 [p] 15 17 35 85 127
- Bethany (Peirce) [m] 234
- Daniel [m] 234
- Elizabeth (---) [p] 15 17 35 85 127
- Elizabeth (Reed) [m] 368
- Epaphras [m] 237
- Gardner [b] 298 [m] 345
- Hannah [m] 380
- Hannah G. [m] 368
- Hopestill (Frankling) [m] 187
- Jerome [m] 248
- John [m] 187 251 [p] 44 [d] 27 409
- Joseph [b] 85
- Lydia [m] 343 [p] 298
- Lydia (Gardner) [m] 259
- Marcy (---) [p] 44
- Mary [b] 15 [m] 23
- Mary (Hollon) [m] 251
- Mary (Kingsley) [m] 248
- Mary (Read) [m] 237
- Nancy B. [m] 343
- Patience [b] 127 [m] 204
- Rebecca [b] 17
- Robert [p] 408 [d] 409
- Sally (Ripley) [m] 345
- Sarah (Peirce) [m] 240
- Sarah (Wheeler) [m] 397
- Sarah B. [m] 339

JONES *continued*
- Simeon [m] 259 [p] 298
- Simpson/Simson [m] 368 397
- Sylvanus [m] 368

JONSON see Johnson

JOSLIN / JOSSELYN
- Hannah [m] 385
- Mary [m] 384

– K –

KALLEY see Kelley

KEALY see Kelley

KEEN
- Elizabeth (Seamans) [m] 201
- Robert [m] 201
- Welthy [m] 235

KELLEY / CILLEY
- Benjamin [m] 380 [p] 87
- Daniel [b] 54 [p] 418
- Dunken [p] 158
- Hannah [b] 75 [m] 201
- Hannah (---) [p] 158
- Hannah (Hix) [m] 207 [p] 75 138
- Hannah (Pette) [m] 201 [p] 54 158 163
- Hopestill (Smith) [m] 380 [p] 87
- John [m] 185
- Joseph [b] 87
- Leah [b] 105 [m] 381
- Margery (Bowen) [m] 185
- Mary [m] 241 413
- Prisila [m] 190
- Rachel [b] 138 [m] 201
- Roger [m] 201 [p] 54 163
- Ruth (Luther) [m] 418
- Thomas [b] 158
- William [b] 163 [m] 207 418 [p] 75 138

KELLOGG
- Harriot [m] 396

KELLY see Kelley

KELTON
- Amos [m] 378
- Beniamin [m] 237
- Elizabeth [m] 360
- Elizabeth (Hale) [m] 237
- John [m] 354 378
- Lucy [m] 338
- Mary [m] 354
- Mary (Horton) [m] 354
- Mary (King) [m] 378
- Mary Ann [m] 399
- Phebe (Cornell) [m] 378

KENNEKOT see Kinnicut

KENT
- ✓ Desire (---) [p] 8 83
- Dorothy [b] 3
- Dorothy (Brown) [m] 23 [p] 3 11 12
- Hannah [b] 8
- Joseph [b] 11 [m] 23 [p] 3 11 12 19
- Joshua [m] 181 [p] 111 147 148
- Josia [b] 83
- Lydia [b] 12
- Mary [b] 111
- Mary (Twogood) [m] 181 [p] 111 147 148
- Samuel [p] 8 83
- Sarah [b] 147
- Susannah [b] 19 148 [m] 208
- Susannah (---) [p] 19

KILLEE see Kelley

KILLEY see Kelley

KILLY see Kelley

KILTON see Kelton

KING
- Elisha [b] 70 [p] 398
- Elizabeth [m] 25
- Hannah [m] 363
- Job [m] 187 [p] 70
- Martha (Bowers) [m] 210

KING *continued*
- Mary [m] 378
- Mary (Wheaton) [m] 187 [p] 70
- Mary C. (---) [p] 398
- Mary L. (Peck) [m] 398
- Philip [m] 210
- Theophilus [o] 386
- William A. [m] 398

KINGSLEY/ KINGSELEY
- -- [male] [b] 389 391
- Aaron [m] 377 [o] 192 194 195 197 202 204 209 375 377
- Abby M. [m] 400
- Ammasa [b] 300
- Amos [b] 39 300 [m] 168 [p] 299 300 [p] 389 405
- Ann/Anne [b] 33 [m] 350
- Anna [b] 41 42 299
- Anna (Mason) [m] 254
- Anna C. (Buchee) [m] 358
- Anne (---) [p] 123
- Anne (Kingsley) [m] 350 [p] 300 397
- Anne (Luther) [m] 240 412
- Anthony [b] 300 [m] 335
- Asa [b] 34 [p] 42 118 126
- Barton [b] 262
- Benjamin [b] 44 [m] 170 239 240 337 412 [p] 34 76 93 115 152 262 265 266 269 270 [o] 222
- Betsey [m] 354
- Christian [b] 48
- Christian (Cole) [m] 197 [p] 48 75 84 126 122 128 137 224 225
- Cranston [b] 51 298 [m] 234 [p] 299
- Cranston B[rown?] [b] 299
- Daniel [b] 56 58 299 [d] 215

KINGSLEY *continued*
- David [b] 55 58 299 300 [m] 173 341 342 [d] 215 300
- Deborah (Mason) [m] 254
- Dinah (---) [p] 167
- Elisha [b] 69 264 300 [m] 344 [p] 400
- Elizabeth [b] 63 69 299 [m] 350 [d] 215
- Elizabeth (---) [p] 55 63 81 92 105 159 215 [d] 217
- Erastus T. [m] 343
- Esther (---) [p] 299
- Esther (Bliss) [m] 234
- Filinda (Luther) [m] 362
- Freelove [m] 190
- Freelove (Haile) [m] 198 [p] 33 106 130
- Hail [b] 265 [m] 347
- Hannah [b] 75 76 265 [m] 176 205
- Hannah (Cole) [m] 207 [p] 155 265 268 273
- Hannah S. (---) [p] 389
- Henry P. [b] 300 [m] 348 [p] 391
- Hezekiah [b] 80 81 265 [m] 180 [p] 63 80 105 159 215 264 265 269 300 [d] 218 [o] 217
- Hopestil (Nelson) [m] 180
- Hopestill [d] 217
- Hubert [b] 392
- Huldah [m] 335
- Huldah (---) [p] 42 118 126
- Innocent (Mason) [m] 170 [p] 262 265 266 269 270 [d] 222
- James [b] 97 300 [m] 350 [p] 56 69 97 100 120 300 397 [d] 405
- James C. [b] 389

NEHGR Vol 15

Israel son of Josiyah Peck, Noah, son of Tho. Cooper, Junr, Nat., Phillip, Elizabeth, Rachel, Experience, children of Nat Whittaker, Susannah, daughr of Jos Kent, sen. bap. April 24, 1698. ✓

Moses son of John Read, May 26, 1698.

Bathshebah daughr of John Smith, Rachell daughr of Hezekh Peck, June 19, 1698.

Ezekiel son of Benj. Fuller, bap. Nov. 13, 1698.

Rebeck: daughr of David Carpenter, Nov. 27, 1698.

Josiah son of Tim. Ide, bap. Dec. 21, 1698, Joseph Polley ye same time, Israel Peck being sponsor.

Rachell daughr of Saml Cooper, Jan. 8, 1698–9.

Martha daughr Joseph Titus, Jan. 15, 1699.

David son of James Sabin, bap. Feb. 12, 1698–9.

Benjamin son of John Lane, Ephraim son of John French, bap. Feb. 20, 1698–9.

Benjamin son of Joseph Buckland, bap. Mar. 5, 1699.

Sarah daughr of John Peck, & Sarah daughr of John Sheperdson, bap. Apr. 16, 1699.

Noah Greenwood, Joseph son of Joseph Dagget, bap. April 25, 1699.

Ezra son of Nat Carpenter, & Rebeckah, daughr of Nat. Whittaker, bap. April 30, 1699.

Hannah Graunt (personally owning ye covenant) was bap. June 4, 1699, also Sarah daughr of Charles Williams ye same time.

Elizabeth wife of Saml Titus & her children Elizabeth & Abigail, bap. June 11, 1699.

Ebenezer son of John Butterworth, Rachell daughr of Abia Carpenter, bap. June 18, 1699.

Stephen son of Saml Pain, bap. Aug. 6, 1699.

Sarah daughtr of Abraham Follet, bap. Aug. ye 13, 1699.

Joshua son of Israel Read, bap. Oct. 8, 1699.

Sarah daughr of Elisha Maye, and Abigail daughr of Stephen Read, bap. Oct. 21, 1699.

Elizabh wife of Benj. Wilson, Benj. son of John Pain, Ebenezer son of Danl Pamer, Mercy daughr of Leonard Newsom, bap. Novemr 19, 1699.

John, Amos sons of Benjamin Fuller, bap. Decemr 10, 1699.

Benjam: Mary children of Benj: Fuller bapt: Decemr 21, 1699.

Obediah son of Robert Fuller, bap. Mar. 3, 1700.

Benjamin, Nicholas sons of Nicolas Ide, Timothy son of John Reed, also Elizabeth daughr of Josiah Carpenter, bap. March 24, 1700.

Mary daughr of Phillip Walker, bap. March 31, 1700.

Oliver, Hezekiah sons of Jabesh Brown, Bap. May 5, 1700.

Hector, (Negro man servant of Benj. Allen,) bap. May 26, 1700.

James son of Jonathan Viall, bap. July 14, 1700.

An daughr of Mr. Lowe, bap. Sept. 1, 1700.

James son of Thos. Cooper, John son of Hezekiah Peck, bap. Oct. 13, 1700.

Sarah daughr of Samll Newman, & Mercy daughr of Saml Pamer, bap. Feb. 2, 1700–1.

Elijah son of Nat. Carpenter, bap. Mar. 30, 1701.

Rebeckah daughr of Benj. Wilson, bap. April 6, 1701.

Rebeckah daughter of Jabesh Brown, bap. April 20, 1701.

Hannah daughr of Nat. Whittaker, also Noah & Saml sons of David Newman, bap. April 27, 1701.

Ephraim son of Joseph Ingraham, bap. May 11, 1701.

Rebeckah daughr of Jethniel Peck, Peter son of Abia Carpenter, Freelove & Abigail daughs of Daniel Smith, also Peter & Judah, children of Nat. Cooper, bap. May 25, 1701.

David son of David Carpenter, Saml son of Saml Loe, John son of Joseph Bucklen, John son of John Smith, bap. June 8th, 1701.

Joshua son of Benj. Fuller, bap. June *ult*, Sabbath.

Daniel son of Tim. Ide, bap. July 14, 1701.

Isaac & Rebeckah children of Abraham Follet, bap. July 21, 1701.

Jonathan son of Mr. Jonathan Viall, bap. Aug. 17, 1701.

Esther Greenwood, Nathan son of John Pain, also Sarah daughr of John Lane, bap. August 24, 1701.

Hannah daughter of David Newman, & Abigail daughr of John Follet, bap. August 31, 1701.

Mercy daughr of Joseph Titus, bap. Sept. 28, 1701.

Hephzibah and Martha daughs of Joseph Dagget, bap. Dec. —, 1701.

Judah daughr of Is: Reed, bap. Dec. 10, 1701.

Nat. son of Nat. Cooper, bap. Jan. 25, 1701–2.

David son of Daniel Smith, Jain daughr of Phillip Walker, bap. March 29, 1702. — copy in Walker file

Daniel son of Saml (——), Martha daughr of James Sabin, bap. April 12, 1702.

Mary daughr of Saml Cooper, bap. June 7, 1702.

Stephen son of Joseph Peck, and Joseph son of Jethniel Peck, bap. 14 June, 1702.

Eliezar son of Saml Palmer, bap. July 12, 1702.

Mary daughr of Leonard Newsom, bap. 2 August, 1702.

Elizabeth daugh: of Cornet Walker, bapt: Aug. 16, 1702.

Jerusha dau: of Jabesh Brown, bapt: Sept. 27, 1702.

Rachell daughter of Samll Lowe, bapt: Novemb: 1, 1702.

Benj., Jonathan and Hannah, children of Benj. Wilson, bap. Nov. 14, 1702.

Sarah daughr of John Reed, April 11, 1703.

Mary daughr of Joseph Ingraham, Experience daughr of Goodman Wedge, bap. May 9th, 1703.

Sarah daughr of Baruck Buckland, bap. June 22, 1703.

Jonathan son of John Smith, Bap. July 1, Sab: 1703.

Dan. son of Nat. Carpenter & Margaret daughr of Nat. Whittaker, bap. 18, 1703.

Joseph son of John Follet, bap. March 25, 1703.

Benjamin son of Cornet Walker, Melatiah son of John Lane and John son of Saml Titus, bap. —— 15, 1703.

Martha d. of John Hunt, bap. Aug. 29, 1703.

Hannah daughr of Saml Peck, bap. Sept. 12, 1703.

Lidia daughr of Joseph Titus, bap. Sept. 19, 1703.

Ebenezer, Nathl, Thomas sons of Nathl Peck, bap. Sept. 26, 1703.

Gideon son of John Pain, Christopher, Ichabod, Dan, Peter, Mary, children of Richd Bowen, bap. Oct. 10, 1703. — copy in Bowen file

Henry, Paul, Saml, Thom., Willm, Phebe, children of Paul Healy, bap. Jan. 2, 1703–4.

Rachel daughr of Jos. Buckland, bap. Jan. 30, 1703–4.

Nat. son of Phillip Walker, bap. Feb. 6, 1703–4.

Ruth daughr of Elisha Maye, bap. March 12, 1704.

John son of Benj. Viall, bap. Mar. 19, 1704.

My own daughr Elizabeth, bap. April 4, 1704.

✓ This was dau of (Ensign) Joseph Kent Jr, + Dorthy Brown — niece of our Samuel^2 Joseph^1. Boyer says d.y. — (She had younger sis Susannah b 1 Mar 1703/4).

HANSON, Thomas (1643-1710) & Mary (**KITCHEN**) **ROBISON/ROBINSON**, w Timothy; 3 Jun 1669; Salem

HANSON, Timothy & [Barbara **BOWERS**] (-1718); b 1679; Lynn

HANSON, Tobias^2 (1641-1693) & Elizabeth [**BOYCE**] (1642-1689?); Salem/Dover, NH

HANSON, Tobias^3 & 1/wf Lydia [**CANNE/CANNEY**]; ca 1694; Dover, NH

HANSON, Tobias^3 & 2/wf Anne **LORD**; 28 Aug 1698; Kittery, ME

HAPGOOD, Nathaniel & Elizabeth **WARD**; 14 Aug 1695, ?6 Sep; Marlborough/Stow

HABGOOD, Shardrack (1642-1675) (kinsman of Peter **NOYES**) & Elizabeth **TREADAWAY**, m/2 Joseph **HAYWARD** 1677; 21 Oct 1664; Sudbury

HAPGOOD, Thomas (1670-1764) & Judith [**BARKER**] (1671-1759); b 1694; Marlborough

HARRADEN, Benjamin (1671-1725) & Deborah **NORWOOD**; 15 Jan 1695/6; Gloucester

HARRADAINE, Edward (-1683) & Sarah _?_ (1630-1699); ca 1650, ca 1648?; Gloucester

HARRADEN, Edward (ca 1650-1737) (see Richard **WOODBURY**) & 1/wf Sarah **HASKELL** (1666-1692); 5 Feb 1684; Gloucester

HARADEN, Edward (ca 1650-1727) & 2/wf Hannah **YORK**; 31 Oct 1693; Gloucester

HARRADAN, John (1665-1724) & Sarah **GIDDINGS** (-1722); 7 Feb 1693/4; Gloucester

HARRIDON, John & Mildred [**PAGE**]; b 1700; Watertown

HARRADAN, Joseph (1668-1716) & 1/wf Jean **GIDDINGS** (-6 Sep 1700); 26 Nov 1691; Gloucester

HARADEN, Joseph (-1716) & Hannah **STEVENS**; 1 Feb 1700, prob 1700/01; Gloucester

HARBOR/HARBERT?/HERBERT?, Benjamin & 1/wf Christian **NETHERCOOLL/NETHERCOOLE/?NETHERCOTT** (-1667); ca 22 Aug 1644; Hartford

HARBOR/HARBERT?, Benjamin & 2/wf Jane _?_; Hartford

HARBOUR, John^1 (-1675) & 1/wf _?_; b 1634; Braintree

HARBOUR, John^1 (-1675) & 2/wf Hannah (_?_) **SCOTT** (-1677?), w Benjamin; 21 Sep 1647; Braintree

HARBOUR, John^2 (-1680) & Jael **THAYER** (1633-1701); ?17 Mar 1653/4, 17 (1) 1654; Braintree/Mendon

HARBER/HERBERT?, William (-1670) & _?_

HARBOR, John (John **HERBERT** of Salem) & _?_; b 1683/4; Reading?

HARCURT/HARCOOT?, Benjamin (1659-) & Elizabeth/Mercy [**DICKINSON**]?; b 1680, 1680

HARCURT, Daniel (1658?-) & Sarah [?**FORMAN**]; b 1696, 1680?; Oyster Bay, LI

HARCUT, John? & _?_; Huntington, LI

HARCURT, Richard (1623±-1696±) & 1/wf Elizabeth [**POTTER**]/?Isabel **DICKINSON**?; b 1680, ca 1663?, ca 1651?; Warwick, RI/Jamaica, LI/Oyster Bay, LI

HARCUT, Richard (-1696) & 2/wf Miriam (**HOYT**) [**FORMAN**], w Samuel; ca 1683; Oyster Bay, LI

HARD, James & Elizabeth [**TOMLINSON**]; b 1695?, b 1696?; Derby, CT/Newtown, CT

HARDING?/HARDIER/?HARDEN, John & Hannah _?_; b 1679; Braintree

HARDIER, Richard (-1657) & Elizabeth _?_; Braintree Same as next Page

HARDING, Abraham (-1655) & Elizabeth [?**HARDING**], m/2 John **ADAMS?/FRACY?** 1656, m/3 Thomas **DYER** 1670/73; b 1644; Braintree/Dedham/Medfield/Medway

HARDING, Abraham (1655-) & 1/wf Mary **MASON**; 26 Apr 1677; Medfield

HARDING, Abraham^2 (-1694?) & Deborah _?_, m/2 Moses **BARTLETT** 1696; by 1677?; Providence

HARDING, Abraham (-1734) & Sarah (?**MERRIFIELD/DEAN?**) [**FAIRBANK**] (?1678-1741), dau John of Dorchester, w George; b 1698, b 1698?; Medfield

HARDING, Henry (1673-1764) & 1/wf Mary **ALINE/ALLEN** (-1723); 7 Jul 1698; Dedham

HARDING, Ichabod (1675-1729/30) & 1/wf Abigail **BARBER** (1679-); 15 Nov 1699; Dedham/Milton/Medfield

HARDING, Israel & 1/wf Lydia [**GOOCH**], w John; b 7 Oct 1673; Wells, ME

HARDING, Israel & 2/wf Mary (**WAKEFIELD**) [**FROST**], w William; ca 1691, b 25 Feb 1690/1; Wells, ME

HARDIN, Israel & Sarah [**MEDBURY**?], w John?; b 1697; Swansea/Warwick, RI/Newport

HARDING, John (-1682) & _?_; ca 1636; Weymouth

HARDING, John & _?_; b 1647; Hingham

HARDING, John & Mary **TYBBOT**, w Walter; 22 Apr 1652; Gloucester

HARDING, John (1644-1720) & 1/wf Hannah **WOOD** (-1668); 28 Nov 1665; Medfield

HARDING, John (1644-1720) & 2/wf Elizabeth **ADAMS** (1649-1727); 16 Dec 1668; Medfield

HARDIN, Rev. John (1644-1700) & Sarah [**BUTCHER**?], m/2 Hugh **MOSHER**; ca 1670? Providence

HARDING/HARDEN?/?HARDIER, John (-1718, 1719) & Hannah/Anna? _?_; b 1679; Briantree Bridgewater

HARDING, John (1673-1697) & Susanna _?_, m/2 Williamm **BROWN** 1699; b 1697; Eastham

HARDING, Joseph (-1630) & Martha **DOANE** (-1633); 1624

HARDING, Joseph & Bethiah **COOK**; 4 Apr 1660; Eastham

HARDING, Joseph (1667-1745) & Dinah [?**HEDGES**] (1673-1739, ae 76); ca 1690?; Chatham

HARDING, Josiah (1669-1752+) & Hannah [**WELCH**]; b 1693; Eastham/Provincetown

HARDING, Maziah/Amaziah (1671-) & Hannah [**ROGERS**] (1669-), dau Thomas; b 1694(5? Eastham

HARDING, Nathaniel & Hannah **COLLINS**

HARDING, Nathaniel & Hannah **LONG**; m bond 5 Mar 1687

HARDING, Nehemiah & Hannah [**NEAL**]; b 1679; Briantree

HARDING alias **HARDY**, Philip (-1674) & Susannah **HAVILAND**, w Edward?; 23 Aug 165 Boston/Marblehead

HARDING, Richard (-1657) & 1/wf _?_; in Eng, b 1620; Braintree

HARDING/HARDIER, Richard (-1657) & Elizabeth [**ADAMS**?] (-1664) (related to John **KENT** b 1635; Braintree

HARDING, Capt. Robert (returned to Eng) & 1/wf Philippa [**HAMMOND**], wid; Boston/Newpo

HARDING, Capt. Robert (returned to Eng) & 2/wf Hester/Esther **WILLYS**; 17 Oct 164 Hartford

HARDING, Stephen^1 (-1698) & Bridget [?**ESTANCE**], dau Thomas (doubtful); ca 1642 Providence

HARDING, Stephen (-1680) & Mercy **WINSOR** (-1680); 28 Jan 1678/9, 1672?; Providence

HARDING, Stephen^3 (?1677-) & 1/wf _?_; ca 1700; Providence

HARDING, Thomas & Jane _?_; b 1667(8?); Boston

HARDING, [?Joseph] & Martha [?**DOANE**] (-1633); ca 1620/3, b 1618?, 1624?; Duxbury

HARDING?/HARDEN?, _?_ & Ann _?_ (-1722, ae 80?)

HARDISON, Stephen (-1697) & Mary [**TAYLOR**] (1662±-), m/2 _?_/George? **COSS**, m/3 Jo **LEGROW**; b 1691; Kittery, ME

HARDMAN, John & Sarah _?_; b 1652; Lynn/Braintree/Fairfield, CT

HARDMAN, John (?1654-) & Hannah _?_; b 1673?; Braintree

HARDY, George (-1694) & Mary **FOGG** (1662-), m/2 Benjamin **POOR** 1696; 24 Nov 168 Newbury

HARDY, Jacob & Lydia [**EATON**]; b 1691; Bradford

HARDY, James (-1703) & Ruth **MARSH** (1668-), m/2 Elizabeth **UPTON**; 20 Jun 1687; Salem

HARDY, John (-1652) & 2/wf? Elizabeth [**TYBBOT**]? (-1654); in Eng, b 1621; Salem

HARDAY, John & 1/wf Mary **JACKMAN** (-1689?); 2 Apr 1667; Rowley

HARDY, John & 2/wf Martha (**SMITH**) **BURBANK** (-1716), w Caleb; 3 Jul 1695; Rowley/Bra ford

HARDY, Joseph (-1688) & Martha _?_; b 1648; Salem

HARDY, Joseph (-1687) & Mary **GRAFTON**, m/2 Edmund **FEVERYEAR** 1688; 25 Jul 1678; Sal

HARDY, Joseph & Mary **BURBANK**; 6 Apr 1698; Bradford

HARDY, Richard & Ann [**HUESTED**] (1623±-1707); b 1654; Stamford, CT

HARDIE, Samuel & Mary **DUDLEY** (1650-); 24 Jan 1675, 1675/6; Beverly

HARDY, Samuel & 1/wf Rebecca **HOBBY** (-bef 1693); 18 Nov 1686; Stamford, CT

HARDY, Samuel (1656-) & 2/wf Rebecca **FURBUSH** (1674-); 12 May 1693, 1692; Stamfo CT/Bedford, NY

HARDY, Samuel & Hannah/Anna? **HARDY**; 5 Jul 1700; Bradford

HARDY, Thomas (-1678, ae 72) & 2/wf? ?Lydia/?Ann/?Anna _?_ (-1689); b 1644, b 163 Rowley/Bradford

HARDY, Thomas (1644-) & Mercy **TENY/TENNEY** (-1716); 22 Nov 1664; Rowley/Bradford

HARDY, William (-1728) & 1/wf Ruth **TENNEY/TENNY** (-1689); 3 May 1678; Bradford

HARDY, William & 2/wf Sarah _?_; b 1690, [1689]; Bradford

HARDY, William & Priscilla _?_; b 1690; Concord

HARE, George & Mary _?_; b 1677; Boston

HARE, John & Joanna _?_; b 1669(70?); Boston

HARGER, Ebenezer (1674-) & Abigail **TIBBALS**; 15 Sep 1698; Derby, CT

1803; and Worcester, 1809 (Michael S. Hindus, *The Records of the Massachusetts Superior Court and its Predecessors* [Boston, 1978] 33-34).

New Hampshire: The Federal Archives and Records Center, Waltham, Mass., has records of the U.S. District and Circuit Courts for the District of New Hampshire, including declarations of intention and records of naturalization, 1849–1898; an index to declarations, 1841–72; and a list of persons filing declarations, 1870–1894. There are also scattered records of naturalizations from 1790 until 1850 among the term papers of the courts.

Rhode Island: The Federal Archives and Records Center, Waltham, Mass., has records of the U.S. District Court for the District of Rhode Island including declarations of intentions, 1901–21; records of naturalization, 1842–44, and 1888–1906; and naturalization certificate stubs, 1907–1945. Records of the U.S. Circuit Court for the District of Rhode Island include records of naturalization, 1846–1884, 1893–1901, 1904 and 1906.

Vermont: The Federal Archives and Records Center, Waltham, Mass., has records of the U.S. District Court for the District of Vermont including declarations of intentions, 1859–1917.

Re: Joseph Kent et al

whether Jos. Kent was ever admitted to the Baptist congregation is not stated in the Church records.

Against him were Redway, Pain, & others.

Butterworth & Kingsley?

Was the problem theological or personal? Was he convinced of Baptist doctrine?

NEHGR
139: (~~[illegible]~~-Kent)
20-39 here

SWANSEA, MASSACHUSETTS, BAPTIST CHURCH RECORDS

Edited by Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G.

In November of 1982, Jerome E. Anderson attended an antiquarian book fair in Boston and saw there a small volume described as the original records of the Baptist Church in Swansea, Massachusetts, commencing in 1666/7. Two days later, after looking into the history of Swansea, I called the dealer who was offering the volume and arranged an appointment. By two in the afternoon I had seen the volume, had verified that it was what it purported to be, and had purchased it from the dealer, who could not recollect how it had fallen into his hands, or when. Later examination of a variety of sources gives no indication that anyone had seen this volume between the time of the last entries in 1772, and its reappearance 210 years later.[1] These records are now in the possession of the Society.

The manuscript now contains 96 pages measuring approximately seven inches by five inches. The pages were at one time bound into a book, as traces of glue remaining along the spine testify, but this binding has vanished, and the pages are now held together by modern thread, which has the appearance of being nylon or some other synthetic fiber. Most of the pages have been folded into signatures of varying size, but there is some indication of rearrangement, so precise statements about the original order cannot be made. Several pages came loose at some point, and are now at the end, held in place by glue to newer strips of paper. Furthermore, three leaves, or six pages, have been cut away from the front of the volume. The numbering used in the transcript below includes these six missing pages.

The records included in this volume fall into three distinct time periods, although only three or four different hands were at work albeit with frequent changes in ink. The bulk of the material falls into the years when the Reverend John Myles was at the head of this congregation, and these records are undoubtedly in his hand. The earliest item is dated 20 January 1666[/67] (page 11), followed by entries running in chronological order, and in the same but deteriorating handwriting, until 15 September 1682, only a few months before the death of John Myles (page 51). There is a significant gap in this sequence, between 22 April 1675 and 18 December 1679. King Philip's War began at Swansea, with

---

[1] Carroll D. Wright, *Report on the Custody and Condition of the Public Records of Parishes, Towns, and Counties* (Boston, 1889), 21; George D. Langdon, Jr., *Pilgrim Colony: A History of New Plymouth, 1620–1691* (New Haven, 1966), 260; William G. McLoughlin, *New England Dissent, 1630–1883: The Baptists and the Separation of Church and State* (Cambridge, Mass., 1971), 1:129.

the first deaths occurring on 24 June 1675; the town, along with several others on the frontier, was soon abandoned, and was not reoccupied for some years. John Myles appears in this interval at the Baptist church in Boston, but it is somewhat surprising that these important events make no appearance whatsoever in these church records.[2] Other material in this same hand, although not always dated, is found on pages 89 through 98. There is a year date of [16]55 on page 89, but comparison of meeting dates in 1674 and 1675 (pages 46 and 47) shows that the latter year was intended. The names on pages 90 and 91 appear to be an early list of church members, with the few names on page 90 being in fact the conclusion of the list begun on page 91; these two pages are among the loose sheets at the end of the volume, and have at some point been reversed in order.

An important entry in this portion of the records is the letter on pages 17 through 20. This letter survives in other copies, with minor variations, and in these other copies the signatures of John Myles, pastor, and John Butterworth are appended.[3]

The second group of entries (pages 52 through 57, 60, 61, 70, 72) falls into the ministry of Samuel Luther, successor to John Myles.[4] Most of these entries date from 1705, 1709, 1713 and 1715. The entries on page 61 record the beginning of the ministry of Ephraim Wheaton; records maintained by this minister are in the library of Brown University. One other entry during this period demands comment. The first two sentences on page 55 are undated, but are in an earlier hand than the surrounding material, which is from 1715. These two sentences, judging from the sentiment expressed in the second, may well have been made immediately after the death of John Myles, in an unsuccessful attempt to continue his careful keeping of records. These few pages are in fact all that we have for the years from 1683 through 1717.

The third group of entries (pages 62 through 65, 74, 75) are a scattering of deacon's accounts from the late 1760s and early 1770s.

The vast majority of the entries in this volume come from the earliest years of the church, and will be of immense interest to historians of the early Baptist church in New England. The only other seventeenth-century New England Baptist church records to survive are those of the church in Boston. The material from the Myles ministry consists for the most part of disciplinary proceedings, discussions of application for admission to church membership, and matters of church government.

This rich trove of data will be left for others more skilled in Baptist history to examine, except for one point—the date of founding of the Swansea church. The traditional date of founding has been 1663, which has allowed the Swansea church to claim itself as the first Baptist church in Massachusetts, preceding the church in Boston by two years. But the records here presented cast considerable doubt on that claim.

Samuel Newman, the first minister of the church at Rehoboth, had died on 5 July 1663, and the town had immediately begun a search for a replacement. In September of 1663 they invited Zechariah Symes, a 1657 graduate of Harvard, to fill the pulpit, which he did for some years, although he was never permanently settled. John Myles first appears on Rehoboth records on 23 March 1665/6, when he was allowed to purchase land. A short time later, on 18 April 1666, Myles was permitted to preach in Rehoboth on various occasions. By 13 August 1666, Myles was still being permitted to lecture, but at the same time the town was initiating a search for a permanent minister, with the clear implication that this would not be Myles. Then on 2 July 1667 the General Court of Plymouth Colony cited Myles and two other Rehoboth men for "their breach of order in setting up of a public meeting without the knowledge and approbation of the Court." All of this preceded the establishment of Swansea as a town on 30 October 1667.[5]

Looking at the records presented here, we find that the first meeting recorded is on 20 January 1666/7, approximately midway between the apparent rejection of Myles as replacement to Newman as Rehoboth's minister, and the citation by the Court for setting up an unauthorized church. Although there are some pages missing from the beginning of these recently discovered records, there are indications that little has been lost; a comparison of the apparent list of early church members (pages 90 and 91) with the recorded admissions, and other information, does not leave us with the need for postulating many lost meetings. This list contains the names of twenty-two men and sixteen women. Seven of these men (Myles, Tanner, Butterworth, Brown, Alby, Kingsley and Carpenter) are acknowledged as the founders of the church, and they would have become members at the time the church covenant was adopted.[6] The meeting minutes now available to us record the admission of another dozen of these men. This leaves only three (Aldridge, Allen and Estabrook) unaccounted for. If in fact this church had been in existence since 1663, it would be hard to believe that only three men had been admitted as new members between that date and early 1667, a period of more than three years. Given the rate of admissions as seen in the surviving records, we would require only a few additional meetings to allow for the admission of these men, and also for the women not otherwise accounted for. We would, for example, expect that the wives of

---

[2] Nathan E. Wood, *The History of the First Baptist Church of Boston (1665-1899)* (Philadelphia, 1899), 123-33.

[3] A copy of this letter exists in the papers of Samuel Maxwell, minister of this church from 1733 through 1739; these papers are at the Society. See also McLoughlin, *New England Dissent*, 132-34, for location of other copies, and for a discussion of the points covered by the letter.

[4] Otis Olney Wright, *History of Swansea, Massachusetts: 1667-1917* (Swansea, 1917), 101-4.

[5] Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* (Rehoboth, 1945), 1:32-34.

[6] Wright, *History of Swansea*, 101.

John Myles and Nicholas Tanner were admitted as church members in the first meeting after the adoption of the covenant.

Given these circumstances, we can propose the following sequence of events in 1666 and 1667. John Myles arrived in Rehoboth early in 1666, or perhaps late in 1665, with the expectation that he would be called to fill the pulpit vacated by Samuel Newman. He is in fact called on a trial basis, but after some months he is rejected by the church members in Rehoboth, a majority of whom must have retained their adherence to Congregational principles. Sometime after 13 August, Myles and those adhering to his Baptist ways took the bold step of setting up their own church, without the permission of town or colony. We would probably not be far wrong if we placed this event in September or October of 1666. There would thus be time for an additional few meetings in November and December, at which those members would have been admitted who appear in various entries as being brethren in the church, but whose actual admission is not recorded.

In 1667 the church met regularly from January through June. On the 27th of the latter month, the church took note of the impending action of the Court, which action took place on 2 July 1667. The church was to discontinue meeting in Rehoboth within one month from that date; but the Court suggested that the church might be tolerated "in case they shall remove their meeting unto some other place, where they may not prejudice any other church." Another church meeting was held on July 11, at which time plans were made for an additional meeting to be held on the 25th; there is no record of this latter meeting. Both of these meetings were within the month of grace, and then no more meetings were held until October 22. This latter date came only eight days before the Court action which actually established the town of Swansea, and we must assume that the Court had already given a clear indication of what it intended to do.[7]

This scenario has the additional advantage that it makes the action of the General Court of Plymouth Colony more reasonable. Had the Swansea church been founded in 1663, why would the Court wait four years to bring charges against the founders?

If we accept this reasoning, and place the organization of the Swansea Baptist Church in the autumn of 1666, then the Boston church becomes the first Baptist church in Massachusetts, having been founded in 1665.

In transcribing these records, the Expanded Method, as described in the *Harvard Guide to American History*, revised edition, pp. 30-31, has been used. In accord with the Expanded Method, each entry in the church records has been concluded with a period, where no other punctuation is supplied, and the first word in each entry has been capitalized, regardless of the actual usage in the manuscript.

When the deliberations of the congregation result in the recording of a specific church order, the entry frequently begins "It is ordered that . . ." In the manuscript the first two words of this formula are rendered in various abbreviated forms, but in the transcription always as "It is . . ."

I wish to thank Jerome E. Anderson of Boston for his expert assistance in reading difficult passages in the manuscript, and for other valuable suggestions.

---

[7] Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 34.

SWANSEA BAPTIST CHURCH RECORDS

[pp. 1-6] Missing

[pp. 7-10] Blank

[p. 11] 20th of 11th mo 66

Abigail Carpenter widdow proposed for comunion.

It is ordered that in regard she hath been [illegible] about 14 years ago by the church in this town that bro: Tanner and bro: kingsley bro Brown and bro Butterworth goe by 2 and 2 to every member of that church to enquire what is objected against her reception.

Robt Miller proposed it is ordered that bro Kingesley with our pastor speak with him in pr[ivate] in order to satisfaction;

Ordered that next fifth day after Lecture the church meet.

24th of 11 mo 66

The brethren who were sent to enquire [faded] Ab: Carpenter haveing been with most of that other church doe find that there was nothing against her but her contempt of [faded] not comeing when sent for.

Robt Miller this day satisfying in point of knowledge yet not being suffic[iently] [recommended?] and being [reported?] to be apt to [2-3 words faded] is deferred [3-4 words faded]

[p. 12] concerning his conversation.

Robt Jones propounded and in the declaration of his faith & experiences gave full satisfaction and is to be admitted to comunion with us the next sabbath if nothing be materially objected against him in the mean time.

7 of 12th mo 66

Sam: Luther proposed and satisfied us as to declaration of faith & experiences and is to be receaved the sabb[ath] com[e] 7night if there be noe materiall objection against him.

Gerard Ingram proposed and though wee are in a good measure satisfied yet that hee shall be put of till further consideracion in other [respects?].

Ordered every 2d 5th day after Lecture there be a church meeting.

Ordered that Lords day come 7night wee break bread and that bro Brown serve the table then.

21 of 12th mo 66

Samuel Luther was admitted to full church com[munion].

It is ordered that a fast day shall be kept 6th day come 7night at this howse

[p. 13] to seek the lord for help and direction to cary on his work and that he would frustrate the designes of all that seek to hinder us.

1 of 7th mo — 70

Willm Bartram was for the present deferred and the generality of the church being for his reception it is desired that such brethren as have any objections against him may endeavor to satisfy themselves before next church meeting otherwise they are ordered to bring the grounds of their dissent to be then judged by the church.

Zach: Edey proposed and was deferred for want of a cleer satisfaction given in his declaracion before the church.

Alce Edey propounded and was assented to and is to be receaved if no objection be brought in before lords day come mo:

Bro: Tanner acknowledgeing his failing in not proced according to endeavor with bro: Allen and bro Brown in chargeing them with sin without following the rule in Matt. 18 etc. the church hath taken satisfaction.

And as to the merit of the Cause wee desire that they may end their controversy among themselves and if they cannot so do that they all appear before the church this day moneth prepared to make good and answer their severall charges.

[p. 29] before the church.

29 of 7ber — 70

William Bartram upon further consideracion of the dissatisfaction of bro Brown bro Tanner and bro kingsley and with his own consent is put off untill there be a fuller closure of spirit the reception [illegible] of him but on further consideracion it is ordered that if bro brown can be satisfied with he be [rcd?] lord day.

Whereas bro Allen is not heare present to answer or make out his charge against bro: Tanner and that it is not certifyed that they are agreed among themselves It is ordered that brother Allen be required to come before the church and if they cannot agree among themselves before this day mo: that every one present the whole of the matter then to the church.

11th of 11th mo 70

Ordered that bro Redway and bro kingsley require our sister Ingraham to appear before the church on 3rd day of next week by [9?] a clock to answere for her contempt of the church and other things that shall be objected against her.

That this day fourtenight be at bro Tanners kept by the church a day of humiliation in the sence of the many endeavors of men against us and the need we have of the lords help and presence in this day of temptation; wherein we may expect all other helps to fail us and to desire wisdom and strength to perform all such duties as the lord shall call us in relation to our future welbeing as also to help us wholy to trust in him in all our needs.

[p. 30]

That bro Brown and bro Butterworth formerly chosen deacons upon triall haveing behaved themselves faithfully in that work be ordained by imposition of hands with fasting and prayer on this day 3 weeks the meeting is to be at the pastors house by 9 a clock in the morning and bro: Alby is chosen with the pastor to lay on hands etc.

1[9?]th of 11th mo — 70

Sister Ingraham in relation to seeming readiness to hearken to the churches admonition hath time to consider of her falts and miscariages to see whether the lord will convince her and humble her for the same etc. was referred till this day mo: and then required to attend the church meeting.

16 of 12th mo.

Ordered in regard that sister Ingraham hath by our bro: her husband signified her weaknesse of body and present incapacity for travail that the church wait for her appearance till this day moneth and that she then appear to answer to her charge and that bro Butterworth and bro kingsley acquaint her with this order and require her to appeare as aforesaid; absent bro Miller, Aldridge.

[p. 31]

Ordered that next 5 day of the week be set apart to seek the lord by fasting and prayer on the behalf of suffering Sts and kept at the pastors howse.

Every member is ordered speedily to pay 1s in silver and 1 peck of Indian corn towards wine.

[1?]th of 4th mo 71

Ordered that this day fourtenight by 8 a clock the church do all meet.

22th of 4th mo

Zach: Edey propounded again and was assented to.

Joseph Kent propounded and was deferred untill further satisfaction be given, concerning his conversation.

Hugh Cole propounded and was assented to if no materiall objection be brought in before next church meeting for government.

Ob: Bowen propounded and is assented to.

Concerning Sister Ingraham Sister Bowen saith that she being to be baptized the same time with her she the said Sister Ingraham said at the waters side that she did believe that if she would not have been baptized that the stones would have risen up against her and that she had receaved much light and benefit by the ministery and ordinances that she enjoyed from this church.

[p. 32] 6 of 5 mo — 71

Joseph Kent is referred to this day moneth and bro: Butterworth and bro kingsley are in the mean time to enquire into his conversation and to report what they can find unto the church.

John Therbor propounded and was deferred till he can give a cleerer account of the work of conversion on his soul.

13 of 6 mo — 71

Joseph Kent is referred to next lecture day till bro Redway hath time to be satisfied concerning some accounts twixt them.

31 of 6 mo — 71

Joseph Kent was put off till further triall of his conversation.

26 of 8 mo — 71

It is ordered that such brethren as are dissatisfied with Joseph Kent should bring in the grounds of their dissatisfaction next meeting and that such whose dissatisfaction ariseth from any reports doe endeavor to bring him and the reporters face to face and so bring the result of their discourses together to the Church.

John Martyn propounded and is deferred till this day moneth.

[p. 33] 27th of 10 mo. — 71

John Martyn propounded for bapt[ism] and com[union] with this church and was deferred till next meeting for government.

Agreed upon by the church that every member thereof do foorthwith set upon

the catechiseing of their whole families in the principles of relligion and the pastor should come to every neighborhood where any of these church members do inhabit at stated times successively to try the proficiency of such families.

And if there should be any unwilling to be catechized among the younger sort or with other company that [illegible] It is desired that they speak with the said pastor privately concerning the same.

19 of 11 mo:

John Martyn is put of till further consideration.

Bro: Miller was sent to by bro: Bowen to keep more closely to the meetings etc.

15 of 12 mo 71

In answer to the order concerning Joseph Kent 26 of 8 mo — 71 bro brown, butterworth and kingsley went to goodwife Wilmot Joseph Kent being present and desireing them to come with him to her and Jonathan Fuller who both testified that he chalenged Jo: lovell to come foorth of the yard. And that he would [rull??] his coats if he would catch him driv[ing] his calfes any more out of the cornfield and that he called Jo: lovell divill and son of a divill often and that he labored to justify his so doeing by Jo .8.44.

Joseph Kent is to have further heareing this day mo: and bro: Alby to acquaint him with it.

[p. 34] 14 of 1 mo. 73 [sic]

Joseph Kent is to have further heareing this day moneth and the pastor and bro: Allen to go with him to Mr Pain to understand how things stand between them.

John Martyn is to be considered next meeting and bro: Cole to bring in his accusations then against him.

Obadiah Bowen junior propounded and gave present satisfaction.

27 of 1 mo 73 [sic]

It is agreed with one consent that the next meeting for government it shall be ordered that all such persons as do or shall enjoy constant or continued comunion with this church shall also be under the discipline and government of christ exercised therein, and to that end that they who are or were members of other churches may the more orderly comply herewith that they speedily endeavor to procure letters of comendacion from the church from whence they came, to this church, and in case they cannot obtain the same upon full satisfaction that they have endeavored to procure the same they are to be admitted to continuance of comunion and be under discipline as aforesaid provided that if any just objection be brought against any particular hereof that then it shall be further debated next meeting or then this order to be fully ratified.

[p. 35] 11th of 2d mo

Bro Aldrige and sister Aldrige and bro Alby have acknowledged themselves to be subject to the discipline of Christ in this church while continuing among us.

Bro Miller, bro Jones and bro Eastabrook to give an account of their absence;

Whereas bro Cole hath bene charged by Jared Bowen [i.e., Bourne] of lying and false witness beareing and unfitnesse for com[munion] in the lords supper with the church It is ordered that bro Luther and bro Edey desire the said Jared Bowen [i.e., Bourne] to come before this church this day moneth either to charge or vindicate our said bro: and the brethren are to require our said bro: Cole to apeare then to answer the said charge.

9 of 3d mo

Whereas bro: Cole was accused by Jared Bowen [i.e., Bourne] as is abovesaid the whole charge was upon examinacion found false and Jared Bowen [i.e., Bourne] hath acknowledged the same and taken the whole blame of so reporting on himself as fully appeares by a paper under his hand and fixed on the doorpost of this meeting howse.

Joseph Kent [sic]

[p. 36]

Ordered that hencefoorth no objection shall be presented to the church and accepted of by the church but such as shall be fully then proved against any person that shall propound for admission; but if any member do scruple the admission of one propounding by reason of some reports that he hath heard concerning him that then such as shall so scruple shall have opportunity to present the grounds thereof the next following meeting to the church and that well and sufficiently proved.

John Martyn propounded and being charged with 3 lyes or a ly 3 times told which he also owned and declared sorrow for the same was deferred till further satisfaction of his repentance.

6 of 4th mo 72

Ordered that there be a church meeting next week on the [blank] day.

Bro Luther to give account for his absence.

4 of 5 mo — 72

Ordered that bro Alby and bro Bosworth do require in the name of the church bro: Aldrige do appear before the church this day mo:

Obad Bowen junior is to be admitted next lords day.

[p. 37]

Bro Tanner Miller Bowen jun Eastabrook Buckland give an account of their absence next meeting.

24 of october 1672 [erased]

26 of december 1672

It is upon serious consideration of our great neglect and unprofitablenesse hitherto now agreed that through gods assistance we do meet oftner together hereafter to edify one another and to with our god viz

1 that the 5 day of the next week be kept a day of humiliation for our former miscariages and to seek the lord on the behalf of his people and Cause

2 that hence forward there be 3 church meetings of the church in every mo: viz one meeting for government after the lecture every 5 day of the week before we have the lords supper at this meeting house And one meeting on each 5 of the week befor the said Lectur at or near to Mattapoise[tt] And one meeting on each 5 of the 2d week after the Lord Supper here or neere this place. That every of the 2 last mentioned meetings begin by 11 a clock.

That as many of the church members as can conveniently doe repair to every of the said meetings; And that all be present at the meeting for government after the lecture aforesaid And that such as are neerest Mattapoiset do belong to that meeting on the dayes when they meet there and the rest to this viz with reference to their meeting on the said meeting Dayes.

[p. 38] 8 of 3d mo 73
John Martyn renued his proposall for admission and was deferred till this day mo:

3d of 5 mo
Bro Miller being often absent from the church meetings and once required to appear to answer; and haveing not appeared is now required to appear without fail next meeting for government and that bro Tanner warn him.

Tho: Barns proposed and was according to the former order of the church to be propounded the next day; and to admitted [sic] this day moneth if there be no materiall objection proved against him.

Sam: Bullock proposed and was admitted as Tho: Barns;

31 of 5 mo 73
Tho: Barns and Sam: Bullock were fully assented to an [sic]

John Martyn renued his proposeall for admission and is deferred till next meeting.

[p. 39] 17th of 7ber 73
Joseph Kent propounded for admission and is according to order to be propounded publickly next lords day.

23th of october 1673
Joseph Kent is put of till he answer the charge brought against him by bro Redway. ✓

The church ordered to be together this day 7night to humble ourselves by fasting and prayer before the lord in consideration of our present condition etc.

15 of 11th mo: 73
Joseph Carpenter was charged with severall evills of walking towards bro: Brown and bro Allen particularly that he did come to bro: brown for a subpoena when he had obtained the same already from Henry Smith. And that he contrary to the law both of god relating to church com[munion] and christian charity, and man did prosecute the said subpoena against bro Allen without as much as speaking with him; Whereupon it is ordered that the church meet this day 14night to hear the said matter and proceed therein and that bro Carpenter in the mean while do take some course to endeavor to satisfy the said brethren, etc.

16 of 2d mo: 74
Joseph Carpenter was admonished to take heed of such things as are abovementioned and upon his acknowledgement of much frailty and ignorant actings and promise of amendment hee was admitted to continuance of comunion and exhorted to the [study?] and practise of church discipline according to the word;

[p. 40] 14th of 3d mo 74
Robert Miller is to appear this day moneth and to answer for neglect of meetings with the church.

Hannah Lewes haveing absented from com[munion] severall times It is agreed that bro: Eastabrook and bro Bartram enquire of her in the name of the church whether shee owns herselfe to be a member of this church and if shee doth not positively deny herself so to be that then she be by them foorthwith required to appear this day moneth before the church;

18 of 4th mo 74
It is agreed by the church that our bro Robert Miller be noted a disorderly walker for impenitently continuing in neglect of comunion with the church and the sentence be pronounced the next lords day after the dismission of the assembly if then he doth not manifest repentance to satisfaction which was accordingly done.

5 of 5 mo
It is ordered that Hannah Lewes shall not have any further com[munion] with this church untill she hath given satisfaction for her absenting herself from the com[munion] of the church;

[p. 41] 3d of 7ber 74
Obadiah Bowen Sen and junior are to appear the next lords day after the last sermon and bro Jones and bro Bullock to warn them;

6 of 7ber 74
Obadiah Bowen Senior came this day before the Church and hath time given him till this day fortenight to be reconciled to the brethren and to endeavor reconciliation with those hee's offended with and then to answer and the church to come to a full conclusion concerning him.

Obadiah Bowen junior to appeare and answere next lords day.

14th 7ber 74
Obadiah Bowen junior not appeareing this day according to order is to be summoned to appear this day 14night.

27th of 7ber
Bro bowen junior was admonished and counselled to repentance for his withdrawing from the com[munion] of the church in the lords supper, and so left till further triall of his repentance.

Bro Bowen junior not appeareing nor being present this day is to be summoned to appear this day 7night.

4th of October — 74
Bro bowen junior being demanded his reason for not appearing said that he could not come without travailing much by night. Being demanded of his reason for withdrawing saith that he conceaved there were such things acted in the church that were ground of his withdrawing and that he could say no more;

[p. 42]
Bro bowen giveing no other account than as before is required to appear before the church next fifth day to answer to such charges as are to be then brought against him.

And bro miller also to be summoned to appear then etc.

8 of 8ber 74
Robert Miller [be]ing charged with contempt of comunion ever since he was noted as disorderly he answereth that as the case then stood and now standeth he could not as well profit here as elsewhere and if we shall grant others to have the heareing as well as wee then he will [shew?] his reasons otherwise he will not speak any more. He charged the church with not suffering him to give in his reasons for withdrawing; witnesses hereunto Obadiah Bowen junior Jonathan Bosworth Thomas Barns; Though the church were in dealing with him from 14th of 3 mo to the 18 of 4th mo: and then from the 5th of the week when the sentence was passed on him to the next Lords day after the same giveing liberty to him till then to manifest repentance and upon the said Lords day he was again desired imediately

before the sentence to be pronounced to speak and not to report that he should not be heard; Upon the serious consideration of the premisses and of our duty thereupon It was by the whole church concluded that the sentence of excom[munication]

[p. 43] bee pronounced the next lords day come seavenight against the said Miller unlesse he will then satisfy the Church with repentance for the both evills charged and proved and he is required without fail to be then present.

Bro Bowen junior charged with neglect and contempt of the ordinances of the lord supper and of com[munion] with the church. To this he answereth that he was much troubled in his mind and had heard diverse reports and [as there?] [illegible] some things acted in the church which [then?] he thought were groundless and therefore he did easely withdraw which he was afterwards sorry for that he did not acquaint the church with it before he withdrew; Charged with slandering the pastor of the church as one endeavored to cause his sister to renounce what shee had sworn etc. He answered that he must confesse that he sees it to be an evill to report things before he knows the truth of them; He saith that if those things that he hath done were to be done again he would not do them bec[ause?] of the sinfullnesse of them; In relation to neglect of com[munion] and [goeing?] from us on meeting dayes he acknowledgeth that he hath done amisse and not walked according to rule and that for time to come he will endeavor to amend and walk more closely with the church; Hereupon it is ordered that he be admonished against such evills the next lords day and thence forward if hee continues penitent to enjoy continued fellowship and full com[munion] with the church;

[p. 44] 11th of October 74
Bro obadiah Bowen junior declareing repent[ance] to satisfaction for the evills charged upon him was further exhorted to see the evill of them and thereupon the church declared their continuance of him in full com[munion] with them.

18 of October 74
Robert Miller makeing some acknowledgement of his evills in withdrawing from the church and of his reporting such things as he had of the church; the sentence of excom[munication] was for the present suspended; as also his admission to comunion untill such time as there be a further triall of his repentance etc.

25 of October 74
The church agreed that obadiah Bowen senior shall appear the 5 of November before the church to answer etc. and that the next lords day he be warned hereof or that messengers be then appointed to warn him etc.

5 of November 74
Bro: Bowen Senior being charged with contempt of the assembling of the church together and of the lords table gives in answer; that he did apprehend that his friends did goe on in an evill course and as he thought were not willing to discourse with him in it; beeing charged with uncharitablenesse in thinking evill of our bretheren the committee for management of the prudentiall affaires of the town and reporting that they had done him wrong about takeing away some of his rights in this town as to the first part of the charge, he saith he hath not done knowingly if it was uncharitablenesse

[p. 45] and the later part he absolutely denies. Whereupon he was deferred from comeing to his censure this day upon the desire of some brethren that they might have further opportunity to endeavor to bring him to the sight of the evill of his wayes and to wait if it may please god to bring him to repentance.

3d of december 74
Obadiah Bowen desireing his censure might be deferred till he should privately confer with the pastor and the said pastor desireing it might be in the presence of 2 such as the said bro: Bowen shall chuse he thereupon chuseing bro: Luther and bro: kingsley the church ordered that the said confeirence shall be at the said pastors house the 2d day of the next week at 11 a clock and a report given thereof the next meeting afterward to the church.

31th of 10ber — 74
Bro: Bowen being desired to give an account of gods dealing with his spirit with relation to repentance for his sins charged on him saith that he doth see and acknowledge his sin of uncharitablenesse towards the brethren; and that he acnowledgeth that he did misse in doeing contrary to the rule of gods word in abstaining from comunion so long and that it was not in any contempt of the church nor yet of the ordinance of the lords supper.

[p. 46] Upon the full and serious consideration of the premisses he was [with?] the full consent of the whole church, admitted to a continuance in full comunion with the church the church judgeing that his abstaining from com[munion] though actually manifesting or seeming to manifest a contempt yet that it was not in his mind to contemn the church or Lords supper.

28 of 11th mo. 74
Whereas bro: Miller lyes under censure and dealing It is ordered that bro: Butterworth and br. kingsley go to him from the church to labor to convince him of his evill and to do their best to understand how god deals with his soule, as also to summon him to appear before the church this day moneth;

And whereas our sister Mary Bowen hath for a long time absented from com[munion] in the lords supper with the church, the said two brethren are in the name of the church to go to her and labor to convince her of her evill therein and to inform themselves the best they can with her spirituall frame and to make report of their actings herein to the church as aforesaid.

Whereas hitherto the time for the beginning of account for contribution was about 13 of 12 moneth yearely It is ordered that hencefoorth the year shall begin the first Lords day in November and that upon the 5 day of the respective ensuing week in every year the deacons bring an account of all the [paper?] contributed and the first church meeting in 12 moneth they bring in account how the same is satisfied that so the church may see that their ministery be comfortably supported.

26 of 12 mo 74
Robt Miller not appeareing according to his summons is to be sumoned again to appear this day moneth; by the same brethren;

Our sister Mary Bowen is to be summoned to appear this day moneth to answer her long neglect of comunion;

[p. 47] 26 of 1 mo 75
Robert Miller apeared and gives answer to his charg for neglect of appearens 26 12m last that it was trayning day in Rehoboth which answer was judged insufficient. And he not fully manifesting repentans for the ly charged on him for which

"The Dorchester Group - Puritanism & Revolution"
by Ann Natalie Hansen ~ Wi SHS # F74 D5 H56 (1987)

Begging the continuous prayers of their fellow Anglicans, they wrote, "If any there be, who through want of cleare intelligence of our course, or tendernesse of affection toward us, cannot conceive so well of our way as we would desire, we would intreat such not to despise us, nor to dessert us in their prayers & affection . . ."[48] Believed to be the handiwork of the Reverend John White, it was a convincing document, or perhaps a little too convincing in its high-flown language to sound wholly sincere. It can all too easily be classed as mere propaganda at which John White seems to have been quite adept. His reputation in Dorchester was not as spotless as historians generally have liked to assume it to have been. There was a strong undercurrent of dissatisfaction with his Puritan regime and widespread complaints against the doctrines he was preaching in 1630.[49] One of the complainants was James Gould[50] who had been a member of the Dorchester Company of Adventurers. At least one Dorset resident became very vituperative on the subject. It was sworn under oath by Samuel Whetcombe of Taunton and Ralph Bayly of Manchester on November 23, 1630, that the previous night in Dorchester they heard Thomas Jarvis of Lyme say "that all the projectors for the New England Busines are rebells, and those that are gon[e] over are Idolaters, captivated, and seperatists" [*sic*]. When he was warned to take heed of what he was saying, he replied that he often said it and "would maintaine it before the Councell."[51] A few weeks previous to this incident, on September 15, Anne Samwayes was accused by John Role, testifying under oath, that she had spoken unseemly words of John White for the space of a quarter of an hour. She was reputed to have said that he starved the country and joined with the Devil for money, also that he sent "provisions to New England in a color to convey to Spaine."[52] By 1637, the rector of Holy Trinity Parish was being accused of having spent the eight hundred pounds reserved for the support of the poor of the parish, and that he took over the weekly collection from the churchwardens, no one knowing what became of it.[53]

White was eager to see the infant colony prosper and was actively engaged in sending supplies to New England.[54] Much to the dismay of his friends in Massachusetts, they found that his business dealings were not as honest as they would have expected them to be. On December 18, * 1631, John White caused corn, meal, oatmeal, and peas to be sent by George Way of Dorchester from Padstow, Cornwall, to Boston. The total cost, including storage and carriage, was £179/12/0.[55] By September 17, 1640, part of the bill had not yet been paid, and White pleaded he

* This is the brother of our immigrant ancestor Henry Way III (Dorchester MA Bay Colony 1630).
Some other pages of this book are being put with South Carolina data to save space. They mainly concern descendants of Aaron Way (Henry's son, half bro to our Hannah (Way) Wilkins) whose widow migrated to Dorchester S.C. with his grand children, some of whom had married into the Summer family.

(Allerton)

had no money in his hands for the business. His creditors were not satisfied with the excuse, maintaining that he had caused the gift to be sent.[56] Five years later £49/12/0 still was due to Isaac Allerton who petitioned Governor Thomas Dudley for payment, stating that the goods had been transported "at great trouble and expense to [himself]," and adding that White had not paid it, nor would he pay it.[57]

By this time, the Reverend John White was busily occupied in London with the sessions of the Westminster Assembly of Divines of which he was a prominent member.[58] He was described by William Twisse, prolocutor of the Assembly, in a letter to James Ussher, Primate of Ireland, as "a man of an apostolicall spirit . . .whose fame for advancing the Gospell was knowne from throughout old England to Newe."[59] Just before going up to London for the Assembly, he had preached a sermon before the judges of the assize in which he vehemently upheld the monarchy and episcopacy, and the judges urged him to print it; the other members of the Assembly of Divines persuaded him not to do so, but it was printed against his will when the Civil War broke out. White was in the habit of sending a paper about Dorchester to be signed by those who intended to receive Communion. Those who refused to subscribe to it were denied the Sacrament. He also regularly sent a box through the town to collect donations for pious causes. One key to it was held by him, and the other by a friend whom he appointed.[60] In this way, the money never got to the hands of the churchwardens. With Hugh Thompson, who became lecturer in Dorchester in 1634, and William Benne, rector of All Saints, he is said to have seduced the whole town to take the Covenant at the beginning of the Long Parliament.[61] Although John White, within eleven years after the sailing of the New England planters, had gone over to Presbyterianism, it is no proof that he was plotting such a move in 1630, or whether his ideas had reached only a certain stage of development at that time.

It is apparent that the calling of the Reverend John Warham and the * Reverend John Maverick to be ministers of the Dorchester Group just before sailing on the *Mary and John* was done in the manner which was to be repeated again and again in New England. There is no mention, however, that the group signed a covenant, so there is no absolute proof that they were intending separation. The thin thread which still tied the Puritans to the Church of England finally was broken when they reached Massachusetts and began ordaining and reordaining their ministers without benefit of bishops, even laymen taking part in the laying on of

* Rev. John Maverick's son Moses married ① Remember Allerton, Isaac's dau (& Mary's sister)

assistance in my quest provides the basis for the present article. The author is also indebted to Marian Johnson of Arcadia, California, for sharing her research on the early Friends.

Andrew Friend's Parents

Andrew Friend was born about 1659 under the name of Anders Larsson, his patronymic. He was named, no doubt, after his maternal grandfather, Anders Andersson the Finn, who had been sent to New Sweden from the fortress of Älfsborg as a punishment. Anders the Finn arrived in 1643 with his wife Christina Guldbrand and their small children, including Anna Andersdotter.[2] Andrew Friend's father was Nils Larsson, who was present in the New Sweden colony by 1650 when he became indebted to Isaac Allerton, a Yankee trader who frequently visited the Delaware River to trade with the Swedish settlers.[3] During the time of Governor Rising (1654-1655) Nils Larsson served as *gevåldiger* [constable],[4] After marrying Anna Andersdotter in 1656,[5] Nils Larsson and Anna Andersdotter made their home at Upland on Upland Creek (present-day Chester, Pennsylvania). The Swedish court, commonly known as the Upland Court, usually held its quarterly sessions at his house.[6]

---

[2] *1693 Census*, 109-110. On 14 March 1673 Andries Andresse and Christina Goldbrand of Christina Creek conveyed to their two sons Justa Anderson and John Anderson all of their 300 acres by gift, reserving the right to live in their house at their pleasure. The deed was not recorded until 1798. (New Castle County deeds, R-2:278-279) The two surviving daughters are identified in land transactions involving Bread and Cheese Island in the Christina River. On 12 October 1672, Justa Anderson (apparently acting for the family) acquired a one-third interest in the island for 930 guilders. (NC deeds, I-1:29) This was divided four ways, the two sons retaining one sixth and the two daughters (Anna and Brita) obtaining one sixth. Nils Larsson (husband of Anna) and Olle Rawson (husband of Brita) sold their one-sixth interest to John Anderson before 1678. (NC deeds, A-1:44-45)

[3] On 4 December 1656, Allerton attached tobacco belonging to Nils Larsson for a debt that was six years outstanding. *New York Colonial Documents*, 12:168-169. It is probable that Nils Larsson had arrived on the *Swan* in 1648; he is not named in New Sweden accounts prior to the arrival of that ship.

[4] Stellan Dahlgren and Hans Norman, *The Rise and Fall of New Sweden; Governor Johan Rising's Journal*, 194-195; New Sweden accounts, *Handel och sjöfart (K.A.)* 42, Riksarkivet, Stockholm.

[5] Despite the testimony of "a woman of ill repute in Manhattan," the Dutch court on 9 August 1656 authorized the marriage of Nils Larsson provided he "has purged himself under oath that he has no obligation, concerning this case, with anyone except his present fiancée." Charles T. Gehring, *New York Historical Manuscripts; Delaware Papers: Dutch*, 68.

[6] Upland Court Records [hereafter cited as UCR], 57-58, 64, 93.

Commencing as early as 1668, Andrew Friend's father Nils Larsson also acquired an alias which was sometimes attached to his name — *Frände*, pronounced "Fren-de," meaning kinsman or blood-brother in Swedish. The name is first found in a grant by Governor Philip Cartaret to Nils Larsson "Vrende," Olle Rawson and other Swedes to purchase land in what became Gloucester County, NJ.[7] Under the influence of later English scribes, Frände became shortened to the more familiar word, Friend. Thus, Nils Larsson's home plantation of 150 acres fronting on Upland Creek was originally patented 8 April 1667 by New York Governor Francis Lovelace to "Nealse Lawsa."[8] Under William Penn's new Pennsylvania government, this land was ordered to be resurveyed, 4 Feb. 1684/5 for "Neels Laerson Frend."[9] On 13 Nov. 1677 the Upland Court granted "Neeles Laerson" 200 acres up-river at a site later wanted by William Penn for his Pennsbury estate.[10] On 30 Sept. 1684, a warrant was issued to "Neels Laarson Friend" for 800 acres in New Castle County to replace his land at Pennsbury.[11]

In September 1686, the Chester County Court (which had replaced the old Swedish Upland Court) named Nils Lawson constable for Chester Township.[12] He did not last long in this office. On 3 December 1686, Andrew Friend was named constable in the place of his father, Nils Lawson.[13] On 20 December 1686 the will of Neels Laarson of Upland was written in English for the dying man's signature ("N," his mark). The will named his wife Anna sole executrix and legatee.[14]

Nils Larsson Frände and Anna Andersdotter had ten surviving children, as follows:[15]

1. Brigitta, born c. 1657, married John Cock [Swedish] c. 1678; moved in

---

[7] *New Jersey Archives*, 21:3; New Castle Court Records, 1:463-466.

[8] Gehring *New York Historical Manuscripts; Delaware Papers: English*, 27.

[9] Old warrants and surveys, Harrisburg, Pa., D-77:289.

[10] UCR, 71.

[11] *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2d series, 7:193

[12] Chester County Court Records [hereafter cited as CCR], 1:76.

[13] CCR, 1:85-86.

[14] Philadelphia wills, A:38.

[15] For a more extended discussion and references see Craig, *The Family of Nils Larsson Frände (Friend), passim.*

(1) Edward Freeman, gent
of Stotfold, Bedford S.

Will 1586

children
1. Richard died before father m Suzanne (2d wife?)
2 Edward bap 1557 / lived at Caldecote Hertford then Stotfold.
d between 1617 + April 1618 8 children

3 John bap 1559 – went to Cambridge after 1581 – [illegible]
7 children

(2) + 4. John Freeman lived Blackfriars near ~~[illegible]~~ London
haberdasher had lands in Stotfold. had Visita of Bed
buried at Church of Blackfriars, St Ann 25 Sept 1622

married 3 Sept 1595 to Priscilla Angell (Angell)
She d. 25 Feb 1621.

children:
(1) John bapt 15 Sept 1595 died young
(2) 2 John bapt 25 Sept 1596
(3) John bapt 25 Oct 1597 d.o
(4) ~~Samuel (see below)~~ bap Priscilla – 25 [illegible] 1598
(5) Samuel bap 1600 – see below St Blackfriars
(6) John b 14 June 1603 – St Anns. D after 1650??
had a child John Jr. living 1630 (& later?)
father's name etc.

(3) Samuel Freeman
Gentleman b. St Ann Blackfriars later East Malling, Kent then Watertown New England
m. Apphia Quick

According to the book, The NORMAN PEOPLE (1874)
page 235

Ellis, or Alis, from Alis near Pont de L'Arche

In 978AD

FISHER

(Pearce Ancestry)
Second Fisher Line

Johanna Fisher "from Marshfield" married ~~24 Fe~~ 15 Mar 1703
James Coare of Little Compton RI originally Plymouth Co MA.
(Bristol Co offset)

Her parents have not been positively identified but
I suspect they were William Fisher (16 –) who
m. 17 Mar 1684 Lydia Moulton at Marshfield

Keep search data in Dodge Lines Fisher file with other Fisher
data until enough is learned to transfer to Pearce file.

Little Compton

Franklin Pierce, son of John Franklin and Rosetta Maria (Wilbour) Pierce, b. in LC 13 Feb. 1892, d. in Newport in 1957.

v. Elvira Gertrude, b. 25 Dec. 1895; m. 28 Aug. 1920 Henry Clifford Hamlet, son of Henry and Elizabeth A. (Elias) Hamlet, b. 15 Sept. 1896.
vi. Samuel Reginald, b. 17 April 1903; m. (1) Isadore Zilpha Sanford; m. (2) (--).
vii. Ann.

4. CALVIN ARTHUR^{8} FIELD (Samuel^{7}, Henry^{6}, Stephen^{5}, Thomas^{4}, Thomas^{3}, Thomas^{2}, Thomas^{1}), born in LC 2 April 1888. He married there 27 May 1911 ELIZA HENDERSON SYLVIA, daughter of Manuel L. and Eliza H. (Bowen) Field, born in LC 25 April 1896. Residence: LC.

Children, recorded in LC:
i. Elizabeth, b. in 1912; m. William Thompson.
ii. Beulah Velma, b. 11 Aug. 1911; m. in LC 19 April 1933 Herbert Francis Wordell, son of Milton H. and Cora May (Brownell) Wordell, b. in LC 17 April 1911.
iii. Newell Rodney, b. 7 Aug. 1915.
iv. Virginia, b. 11 March 1917.
v. Leo Calvin, b. 3 May 1918.
vi. Leonard Russell, b. 21 Sept. 1922.

This seems too young to be our Johanna's father

THE FISHER FAMILY

1. JAMES^{1} FISHER, died in LC in 1746.

He was married in LC 14 Dec. 1720 by Thomas Church, justice, to MARY JENNINGS. He was married second in LC 10 Sept. 1735 by Richard Billings, justice, to MARGARET BREWER. Residence: LC.

Inventory of his estate taken 12 Jan. 1745: "by William Hall Esq., one of His Majesty's Justices, taken to our best skill and cunning. . . looking glass, hour glass, one cow, one pig. . ." Total 1714 pounds.

Children by first wife, all recorded in LC:
i. William, b. 17 March 1723.
ii. Barzilla, b. 21 July 1726.
iii. Lydia, b. 14 Sept. 1729.

Children by second wife:
iv. Mary, b. 21 Jan. 1742.,
v. Aaron, b. 12 May 1744.
2. vi. John.

2. JOHN^{2} FISHER (James^{1}). He was married (intention 3 Dec. 1725) in LC by Richard Billings, justice, to JOANNA KNOWLES of Dartmouth.

Children, all recorded in LC excepting the last child:
i. Arthur, b. 29 Oct. 1726.
ii. Job, b. 19 Jan. 1729.
iii. John, b. 29 Oct. 1731.
iv. James, b. 18 Sept. 1735 in Dartmouth.

1. Alice, 1671, Sep. 15.
2. Grizzel, 1673, Apr. 12.
3. Hope, 1676, Mar. 5.
4. Preserved, 1679, Aug. 12.
5. Mehitable, 1684, Jul. 22.

1. John, 1668, Jul. 6.
2. Thomas, 1670, Mar. 28.
3. Jonathan, 1671, Oct. 5.
4. Peleg, 1673, Nov. 5.
5. Ebenezer, 1675, Dec. 17.
6. James, 1677, Jan. 12.
7. Alice, 1679, Feb. 1.
8. Abiel, 1681, Jan. 8.
9. Mehitable, 1683, Oct. 9.
10. Joseph, 1685, Aug. 24.
11. Jabez, 1687, Nov. 3.
12. Mary, 1689. Aug. 22.
13. Daniel, 1691, Nov. 3.

1. Mary, 1676, Jan. 1.
2. Thomas, 1681, Jun. 14.
3. Francis, 1684, Mar. 17.
4. David, 1686, Oct. 23.
5. Mehitable, 1693, Jan. 12.
6. Benjamin, 1695, Sep. 8.

1. Henry, 1675, Sep. 29.
2. William,
3. Daniel,
4. Robert,
5. John,
6. Alice,
7. Rose,
8. Martha,
9. Mary,
10. Margaret,

1. Ebenezer,
2. John,
3. Mary,
4. Abigail,
5. Mehitable,
6. Joanna,
7. Hope,
8. Susanna,
9. Elizabeth,
10. Sarah,
11. Alice,
12. Patience,

1. Comfort, 1683, Feb. 7.
2. Thomas, 1685, Jul. 3.
3. Ruth, 1687, Nov. 2.
4. Daniel, 1690, Jul. 11.
5. Sarah, 1694, Jan. 29.
6. Jeremiah, 1698. Sep. 15.
7. Abigail,
8. Mary,

1. Robert, 1690, May 17.
2. Mary, 1693, Mar. 1.
3. William, 1695, Jun. 7.
4. Zuriel, 1697, Jul. 10.
5. Isaac, 1699, Dec. 25.
6. Alice, 1702, Jul. 3.
7. Jonathan, 1704, Oct. 27.
8. Daniel, 1707, May 17.
9. David. 1710, Mar. 10.

EDWARD, { b. d. 1677.
m.
JUDITH, Smith { b. d. 1682 ±

Portsmouth, R. I.

1639, Jul. 1. He had grant of a house lot, next Thomas Wait's.

1644, May 27. He was granted additional land at the upper end of his lot.

1652, Jan. 12. He bought of Henry Lake, of Portsmouth, a dwelling house and 8 acres in Warwick.

1655. Freeman.

1660. Commissioner.

1672–73. Deputy.

1665, Sep. 19. Will—proved 1677, Oct. 5. Exx. now wife Judith. Overseers, William Baulstone and John Briggs, Sr. To wife, whole estate and power to make equal division to my three daughters of what remains at death of said wife, viz: to daughters Ruth Potter, Hannah Briggs and Mary Fisher.

1680. Widow Fisher taxed 5s.

1682, Jan. 6. Receipts were given, for legacies from father-in-law, Edward Fisher's will, by Thomas Briggs, of Dartmouth, husband of Mary, John Potter, of Warwick, husband of Ruth, and John Briggs, of Portsmouth, husband of Hannah.

I. RUTH, { b. d.
m. 1664, Jun. 2,
JOHN POTTER, { b. 1642 ± d. 1694. of Robert & Isabel ( ) Potter.

1. Robert, 1666, Mar. 5.
2. Fisher, 1667, Jun. 12
3. John, 1668, Nov. 21.
4. William, 1671, May 23.
5. Samuel, 1672, Jan. 10.
6. Isabel, 1674, Oct. 17.
7. Ruth, 1676, Nov. 29.
8. Edward, 1678, Nov. 25.
9. Content, 1680, Oct. 2.

II. HANNAH, Briggs { b. d. 1727 +
m.
JOHN BRIGGS, { b. 1642. d. 1713, Jul. 2. of John Briggs.

This couple died the same day per another source

1. Edward,
2. John,
3. William,
4. Susanna,

III. MARY, { b. d. 1717 +
m.
THOMAS BRIGGS, { b. d. 1720, Jun. 12. of John Briggs.

1. Mary, 1671, Aug. 9.
2. Susanna, 1672, Mar. 14.
3. Deborah; 1674, Oct. 16.
4. Hannah, 1676, May 1.
5. John, 1678, Oct. 2.
6. Thomas, 1684, Apr. 27.

See attached TAG article. It appears Edward + Judith (Smith) Fisher probably were not ancestors of our Joann Fisher, but save until the puzzle is solved.

(Part of Susannah Hutchinson's Antinomian group? - exiled from Boston)

* Per Second Torrey Supplement Page 22 Edward¹ Fisher m. Judith SMITH (bp. 1606–1650?), to c1639 Alford Lincs to Portsmouth RI (TAG 67;206)

FLOUNDERS.

{ b. d.

rh,

Kings Town. Taxed 1s.

Gen. Dict. of Rhode Island - John Osborne Austin - F 78A 935 (1982) KPC - SAS

"Founders of American Families" - does not have Edward or William Fisher

FISHER *Fisher genealogy* 1898* (Thomas only mentioned)

ANTHONY Probably came on "Rose" 1637, Dedham (Mass.), d Dorchester Apr 18 1671. Deputy. Brother of Joshua. Pope; Granbery 1964. #2672.†

JOSHUA Dedham (Mass.) 1640, Medfield 1650, d there 9 Nov 1674. Freeman. Blacksmith. Deacon. Brother of Anthony. Tilden, *Medfield*. #1196.†

THOMAS Cambridge (Mass.) 1634, Dedham 1637, d there 10 June 1638. Carpenter. Freeman. Savage; Pope. #2768.

Virkus "Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy" Vol 1 p 976

FISHER, Anthony (1594-1671; son of Anthony Fisher, *d* 1640, *m* Mary Fiske), came from Eng. in the "Rose," to Boston, 1637, and settled at Dedham same yr.; dep. Gen. Ct.; mem. A. and H. A. Co.; freeman, 1645; selectman, 1664-66; *m* Mary –.

FISHER, John, from Eng. in the "Welcome," with William Penn, 1682; settled at Cape Henlopen, Del.; *m* Margaret Hindle.

"Abstracts of Bristol Co. MA Probate Records 1687-1745" refers to several Fishers

Our Joann Fisher married James Rouse — see "Little Compton Families" by B. F. Wilbour under Rouse Family — also see Rouse Family

Vol 17

m. Deborah Gold (d. 1697) (parents of Deborah); Henry Summers (d. 1717) m. 1668 Sarah Gregory (b. 1647); John Judson (b. 1647) m. 1st Elizabeth Chapman; Samuel Beardsley (1638–1706) m. Abigail Tuttle (b. 1629); Ralph Earle (1660–1757) m. Mary (Carr) Hicks (d. 1757); Gershom Bulkley (1636–1713) m. 1659 Sarah Chauncey (1631–99); John Deming m. 1637 Honor Treat; Edward Hinman m. Hannah Stiles; Thomas Hurlbut m. Sarah ; Moses Jackson m. 1672 Deborrah Hyatt; John Kirby m. Elizabeth ————; James Treat (1634–1709) m. 1665 Rebecca Latimer.

*✓ 9. Edward Fisher m. 1620 Sarah Smith———; Nathan Gold m. 1st Martha ———————; Judah Gregory m. 1643 Sarah Burt; John Chapman m. Martha Lawrence (widow of Thomas); Joseph Judson (d. 1690) m. 1644 Sarah Porter; William Beardsley m. Maria Harvey; Robert Carr m. ————————; Charles Chauncey m. 1630 Catherine Eyre; William Earle (d. 1715) m. Mary Walker; Thomas Hyatt (1619–56) m. Elizabeth ————————; Henry Jackson m. Hannah Swett; John Latimer m. ————————; Robert Potter m. Isabella ———————— (d. 1643); Francis Stiles m. ————————; Richard Treat m. 1615 Alice Gaylard; John Tuttle m. ————————; Peter Bulkley m. 2d 1635 Grace Chetwood (d. 1669).

10. Henry Burt m. Ulalia Marche (d. 1690); William Judson m. 1st Grace ———————— (d. 1659); John Porter m. 1620 Anna White (?) (d. 1649); Ralph Earle m. ———————; Henry Gregory m.———————; John Walker m. Katherine ————————.

Josiah Bowen (d. 1703) was an early Land Owner in Wethersfield, Conn.

William Clarke (d. 1711) was an early Land Owner of Wethersfield, Conn.

* Edward Fisher was a Member of the General Court of Commissioners for the Colony of Portsmouth, R. I., 1660. *not ours?

Nathan Gold was Chief Military Officer, Fairfield Co., Conn., Member of Connecticut War Council and Patentee Royal Charter, 1662.

Henry Burt (d. 1662) was a Civil Office holder of Roxbury, Mass.

John Chapman was an Original Settler of New Haven, Conn., and Landholder in Fairfield, Conn.

George Clark was Ensign of Milford Trainband and Deputy for Milford Conn., where he was born and died.

William Judson was a Property owner at Stratford, East Haven and West Haven, Conn.

John Porter (d. 1648), of Windsor, Conn., was Deputy to the Connecticut Legislature. He died in Windsor, Conn.

William Beardsley (1605–61) was Deputy to the General Court at Hartford, Conn., 1645–61. He was born in England; died in Stratford, Conn.

Robert Carr (1614–81), of Newport, R. I., was a Member of Assessment Committee, 1641.

Charles Chauncey (d. 1674), of Boston, Mass., was second President of Harvard College

John Deming (1610–1705), of Wethersfield, Conn., was Deputy to the General Court and Signer of the Royal Charter of Connecticut.

(our in-law) Ralph Earle (d. 1678), of Portsmouth, R. I. was town Treasurer and Captain of troop of horse.

Henry Gregory (d. 1655) was First Settler and Planter of Springfield, Mass.

Edward Hinman (1609–81) of Stamford and Stratford, Conn., served in the war against the Indians, 1681.

Thomas Hurlbut, of Conn., was Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut and served in the Pequot and Indian Wars.

Thomas Hyatt (1619–56) was a Land Proprietor of Connecticut.

Henry Jackson (1606–82) was a Land Proprietor in Fairfield, Conn. 6–16–1650.

John Kirby (1623–77) was one of the first Land Owners of Middletown, Conn.

John Lattimore (Latimer) was Deputy, 1657, of Wethersfield, Conn.

? Robert Potter (1610–55) was a Land Owner of Shaomet (now Warwick), R. I.

Francis Stiles was a Land Owner of Windsor, Conn.

Henry Summers (d. 1717) was a Land Owner in Stratford, Conn. 1–27–1668.

Richard Treat (1584–1659), of Wethersfield, Conn., was Representative to the General Court and Magistrate.

(ours) John Tuttle was a Landholder of Ipswich, Mass., 1635, and Representative, 1644.

John Walker, of Portsmouth, R. I., was a Landholder in the province of Providence Plantations.

Peter Bulkley was a Minister of the Gospel and Founder of Concord, Mass.

MRS. EMILY PRICHARD GIBSON

16385

Born In Mannington, W. Va.
Wife of Milford LaRue Gibson

Descendant of Job Meredith, as follows:

1. Charles Walter Prichard (1882–1939) m. 1913 Nelle Burchinal (b. 1887).
2. Charles Amos Prichard (1856–86) m. 1881 Ida Erwin (1858–1933).
3. Amos Newton Prichard (1825–1909) m. Rebecca Dawson (1828–88).
4. William Pritchard (Prichard) (1777–1866) m. Hannah Meredith (b. 1785).
5. Davis Meredith (1750–1825) m. Amelia ————————.
6. Job Meredith m. Lydia ———————— (d. 1807).

Job Meredith (1715–93), of Kent County, Dela., served as Private in the French and Indian War.

*Second Torrey's Supplement says FISHER, Edward¹ & Judith¹ SMITH (bp 1606 – 1680+) m. c1639 Alford, Lincolnshire / Portsmouth RI (TAG: 66:134)

(looking for ancestor of Joanna Fisher bca 1683, m 1703 James Reese 1703)

The American Genealogist

founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus

October 1992

This lists 3 daus but no sons of Edward Fisher — to RI follower of Hutchinson. d 1677 RI

Edward & Judith (Smith) Fisher to add to be Johanna's parents, no sons identified but did they have any?

EDITORS

†Ruth Wilder Sherman, C.G., F.A.S.G., Warwick, Rhode Island
David L. Greene, Ph.D., C.G., F.A.S.G., Demorest, Georgia

There was an earlier Johan (Joanna) Fisher m. Roger Wait 1583 in Alford Lincolnshire (an aunt??)

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Robert Charles Anderson, C.G., F.A.S.G., Derry, New Hampshire

MANAGING EDITOR

A. Jane McFerrin, Ed.D., Cleveland, Georgia

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Jerome E. Anderson, A.M., Boston, Massachusetts
David Curtis Dearborn, F.A.S.G., Brookline, Massachusetts
Jane Fletcher Fiske, F.A.S.G., Boxford, Massachusetts
Charles M. Hansen, F.A.S.G., Sausalito, California
Henry B. Hoff, C.G., F.A.S.G., New York, New York
Myrtle Stevens Hyde, F.A.S.G., Ogden, Utah
Roger D. Joslyn, C.G., F.A.S.G., New Windsor, New York
John Plummer, Waterbury, Connecticut
James A. Rasmussen, C.G., F.A.S.G., La Jolla, California
Marsha Hoffman Rising, C.G., F.A.S.G., Springfield, Missouri
Donna Valley Russell, C.G., F.A.S.G., Middletown, Maryland
George Ely Russell, C.G., F.A.S.G., Middletown, Maryland
Kip Sperry, C.G., F.A.S.G., Orem, Utah
Robert S. Wakefield, F.A.S.G., Redwood City, California

This Edward F. had 3 daus. No sons mentioned To RI = (follows Ann Hutchinson)

Back Issues – An announcement will be made in a later issue.

Indexed in *Genealogical Periodical Annual Index* and *Persi*, and microfilmed by University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

The American Genealogist [TAG] (ISSN 0002-8592) is published quarterly by David L. Greene, P.O. Box 398, Demorest GA 30535-0398. $20.00 (US) a volume (four issues), $39.00 (US) for two volumes, $58.00 (US) for three volumes; single issues $5.00.

All books for review, correspondence, manuscripts, address changes, requests for permission to reprint, and subscriptions should be sent to the Demorest address below. Second Class postage paid at Cleveland GA and at additional mailing offices.

Copyright © 1993 by David L. Greene.

POSTMASTER: Please send all address changes to:
The American Genealogist, P.O. Box 398, Demorest, GA 30535-0398.

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 268 Vol. 67, No. 4

October 1992

"JUDITH AT THE ISLAND"

Judith (Smith) Fisher, the Wait Family of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and Their English Origins

By Edwin G. Sanford

A recent article about the 1640 church trial of Richard Wait, a Boston tailor, caught my interest when there was a mention of a woman who was referred to only as "Judith at the I[s]land" (James F. Cooper Jr., "The Confession and Trial of Richard Wayte, Boston, 1640," *William and Mary Quarterly*, hereafter *Wm. & Mary Quart.*, 3d ser., 44[1987]:310–32). This was quite striking because the phrase "at the Island" was commonly understood in New England in 1640 to mean Aquidneck Island, i.e., the "Island of Rhode Island" (see David D. Hall, *The Antinomian Controversy, 1636–1638* [Middletown, Conn., 1968], 390; Thomas Lechford, *Plain Dealing or News From New England* [London, 1642; rpt. New York, 1969], 93–94).

The two towns then comprised by Aquidneck Island—Portsmouth and Newport—probably had fewer than five hundred people in 1640, although historians have tried to place the population at more than double that number. Of all the known people living on that island, there was only one person there in 1640 with the first name Judith. She was Judith (—) Fisher, the wife of Edward Fisher. They were probably married in 1639 or early 1640. Following the basic assumption that the Judith mentioned in the trial at Boston was the same person who married Edward Fisher of Portsmouth, R.I., a great many other facts seemed to fall into place.

The trial records below indicate that "Judith at the I[s]land" was earlier in Boston and had been associated there with Richard Wait. Although there were other women named Judith in Boston at the time, only one was likely to have been involved with Wait, who was, as we shall see, an adherent of the "Hutchinson Party," which was charged by the colonial authorities with antinomianism. She was Judith Smith or "Judye Smyth," the maid-servant of

Edward Hutchinson, brother-in-law of the famous Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson (NYGBR 45[1914]:165–66).

"Judye Smyth" was admitted to membership in the Boston church on 2 October 1634 (Richard D. Pierce, ed., *The Records of the First Church in Boston, 1630–1868*, Colonial Soc. Mass. Pubs., 39–41 [Boston, 1961], hereafter *Boston 1st Ch. Recs.*, 39:18). Less than four years later, on 15 April 1638, the church records state (*Boston 1st Ch. Recs.*, 39:22):

> Judith Smith having beene formerly in private admonished of sundry errors was then for her obstinate persisting therein in the Congregation and for sundry lyes then expressed by her and persisted in Cast out of the Church with ioynt Consent.

Judith Smith's expulsion from the Boston church occurred less than three weeks after Anne Hutchinson herself was cast out of the church.

Richard Wait had joined the Boston church on 28 August 1634 (*Boston 1st Ch. Recs.,* 39:8); he was disarmed as a Hutchinson adherent in 1637 (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England* [Boston, 1853–54], 1:212) and was also cast out of the Boston church (in his case for stealing leather) on 13 11m [January] 1638[/9] (*Boston 1st Ch. Recs.,* 39:22). In the spring of 1640, he approached the Boston church leaders to be reinstated, and this resulted in his confession and trial.* The Boston clergy were inclined to accept his statement of repentance, but several of the lay members of the church were unwilling to do so and brought out several "other offences" which Wait had not mentioned in his confession such as his "keepinge Company with Lewde and wicked persons Since he was Cast owt" of the church (*Wm. & Mary Quart.*, 3d ser., 44[1987]:319). In particular, one member noted "his Company keepinge with Judah." To this charge Wait answered that prior to his censure by the church (*Wm. & Mary Quart.*, 3d ser., 44[1987]:320):

> I was not Soe Carefull of the choyse of my Company as I should have bine, and for Judith, I must Confesse my Carriage with her hath bine wanton and to[o] familliar and I would have committed wickednes with her, and yet I was more ready to have blamed her than my Selfe.

At another session of the trial six days later, a different lay member of the church charged that there were two women whom Wait had "offered much wronge in attemptinge thear chastetie" (*Wm. & Mary Quart.*, 3d ser., 44[1987]:324). One of these women was Mary Stanyon, the wife of Anthony Stanyon, who was living in Exeter, N.H., by 1640. Elder Thomas Oliver stated that the church had received a letter from the Stanyons in which they said that they were satisfied with Wait's repentance. However, Edward Bendall reported that the same could not be said for the other woman, viz.: "Judith at the I[s]land" who "professeth her Selfe altogether unsatisfied and

---

* See *Boston 1st Ch. Recs.,* 1:28–29, 30–32, 33–34, and the transcript cited in the *Wm. & Mary Quart.* article.

much discontented with her [*sic*: his?] Carriage." "Goodman Waight" answered (*Wm. & Mary Quart.*, 3d ser., 44[1987]:324):

> I did befor acknowledge my Sine herin, and in this it was the greater, that I did Labor to Lay the greatest blame upon her whan the first rise and wicked attempt was from my Selfe, and I did after Submit my Selfe to her and Confest my Sine to her and she Sayde she did forgive me.

Judith Smith had an association with Richard Wait's brother Gamaliel Wait of Boston, since Gamaliel was also a servant of Edward Hutchinson, the elder, a fact stated when Gamaliel joined the Boston church on 15 December 1633 (*Boston 1st Ch. Recs.,* 39:17). In common with his brother Richard Wait, he was disarmed as a member of the Hutchinson party in 1637, but neither brother went to Rhode Island. Gamaliel Wait was probably free of his indenture by the time of his marriage, which took place about 1636. As an unmarried person, Judith Smith probably had little choice but to go to Rhode Island with her employer or her former employer.

Shortly afterwards, Judith Smith apparently married Edward Fisher and again the name Wait comes into the story. For over twenty-five years, beginning in July 1639, Edward Fisher and Thomas Wait, both of Portsmouth, R.I., were associated together. At a town meeting at Portsmouth in that month they were granted houselots on adjoining land. On 27 May 1644, they were granted additional lands at the upper ends of their lots. Less than three years later, on 4 February 1646/7, they were each granted thirty-acre lots between the heather hedge at Wading River and the Newport path. On 8 July 1650, they were chosen as jurymen; on 16 June 1651, they were to be paid for the five fox heads they had brought in before that order was nullified, and on 7 June 1658 they were chosen constables. (*The Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth* [Providence, R.I., 1901], 6, 28, 34, 46, 52, 85, 86.)

Thomas Wait died intestate before (and perhaps very soon before) 13 September 1665 (TAG 20[1943–44]:230). His inventory, amounting to £358 17*s.* 9*d*., was taken on 13 November 1665 by Philip Shearman, Edward Fisher, and Willliam Hall (*Rhode Island Roots* 9[1983]:34). The estate was divided by the Portsmouth Town Council on 14 December 1669 (NEHGR 69[1915]:188, 73[1919]:292; TAG 20[1943–44]:230, 21[1944–45]:207), and his widow, Ellen Wait, was appointed the administratrix. Ellen became the second wife of Ralph Cowland of Portsmouth before 13 June 1671, and she died before 21 January 1675/6 (TAG 21[1944–45]:207).

G. Andrews Moriarty Jr. suggested that Thomas Wait belonged to the Wait family of Weathersfield, county Essex, England, and that he was probably born about 1615 and related to the Wait family of Malden, Massachusetts (NEHGR 73[1919]:291–92; TAG 20[1943–44]:230). In his study of Anne Hutchinson and her followers, Emery Battis listed Thomas "Waite," Gama-

liel "Wayte" and Richard "Wayte" as supporters in some degree of the Hutchinson party (*Saints and Sectaries: Anne Hutchinson and the Antinomian Controversy in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* [Chapel Hill, N.C., 1962], hereafter *Saints & Sectaries*, 311, 316, 327, 328, 343). Battis placed Gamaliel Wait in the middle or "Support Group" probably because he had been a Hutchinson servant. He also said that Gamaliel Wait was from Berkshire, England. Thomas Wait and Richard Wait were listed in the "Peripheral Group" on the fringes of the controversy. Battis placed Thomas Wait's origin in county Essex, England, and said he was a member of the Wait family of Ipswich, Massachusetts. No family relationship was mentioned for the three Waits.

Very little of the above information is valid. I believe, as Frank R. Holmes wrote years ago, that Thomas Wait of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was a younger brother of Richard and Gamaliel Wait of Boston (*Directory of Ancestral Heads of New England Families, 1620–1700* [New York, 1923], 249).

Assuming the correctness of the approximate date of death of Thomas Wait (shortly before 13 September 1665), it is interesting to note that Edward Fisher made his will very soon afterwards on 18 September 1665. The will was proved on 5 October 1677 (*Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 3[1980–81]:23). Fisher died on 10 September 1677 and his inventory was taken the following 25 September (*R.I. Roots* 9[1983]:34). Fisher died leaving his wife Judith (who was supposedly still living in 1680) and three daughters: Ruth, wife of John Potter of Warwick, Rhode Island; Hannah, wife of John Briggs of Tiverton, Rhode Island; and Mary, wife of Thomas Briggs of Dartmouth, Massachusetts (John O. Austin, *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*. . . [Albany, N.Y., 1887], 79).

Fisher also had a connection with the Hutchinson family, and it is even possible that he also had been a Hutchinson servant. Fisher had leased a six-acre meadow in Portsmouth "over against mackpila" (probably in the South Field abutting the south side of Mackpela)* from Samuel Hutchinson of Boston (older brother of Edward Hutchinson, the elder) which Samuel, at his death in mid-1667, left to his nephew Edward Hutchinson's children, Elizabeth, Anne and Susan (Edward H. West, *Original Land Grants of Portsmouth, Rhode Island* [n.p., 1932], map A). In October 1667, Fisher, still occupying the meadow, owed the Hutchinson family members £6 in rent for which he offered a cow in part payment (NEHGR 16[1862]:332; *The Letter Book of Peleg Sanford of Newport*. . . [Providence, R.I., 1928], 31, 36).

Although there is no list of the approximately two hundred passengers carried by the *Griffin*, which arrived at Boston on 4 September 1633, it is very likely that this was the vessel on which Edward Hutchinson, the elder, and his wife came to New England. This was the same vessel and the same trip on which the Rev. John Cotton came, and the same vessel which carried William and Anne Hutchinson to Boston the following year. (Charles E. Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth* [Boston, 1930], 105, 113, citing Winthrop's journal; *Saints & Sectaries*, 1–3, 58–59, 62–63.) In October 1633, Edward Hutchinson, the elder, became a member of the Boston church (*Boston 1st Ch. Recs.*, 39:16). His wife, Sarah Hutchinson, and his servant, Gamaliel Wait, joined on the following 15 December (*Boston 1st Ch. Recs.*, 39:17). It would seem almost a certainty that Gamaliel Wait and Judith Smith were the servants of the Hutchinsons in England and that they probably came with them to Boston. For this reason, it would be logical to look for their origins in Alford, county Lincoln, long known as the origin of the Hutchinsons (NEHGR 20[1866]:355–67; NYGBR 45[1914]:164–69). It should not have been surprising to find upon examining the International Genealogical Index [IGI] that the names of Richard and Gamaliel Wait, as well as a Thomas Wait, and a Judith Smith of the right years were actually there. The preponderance of these facts seems to point to the origins of the Waits of Boston, Thomas Wait of Portsmouth and Judith (Smith) Fisher of Portsmouth. It is even possible that Edward Fisher may have come from Lincolnshire as well, but no identification can be made at present.

The IGI has a number of inaccuracies in its records of these families, and the entries below come from Reginald Charles Dudding, ed., *The Parish Registers of Alford and Rigsby in the County of Lincoln Collated with and Supplemented by the Bishops' Transcripts, A.D. 1538–1680* (Lincoln Rec. Soc. Pubs., Par. Reg. Sec., 3[Horncastle, 1917]). (Rigsby-with-Ailby was a small chapelry attached to Alford; its register was kept separately, but only Bishop's Transcripts are available for the relevant period, except for a few Rigsby entries in the Alford register.)

Unfortunately, only one relevant probate was found for these families: an administration.

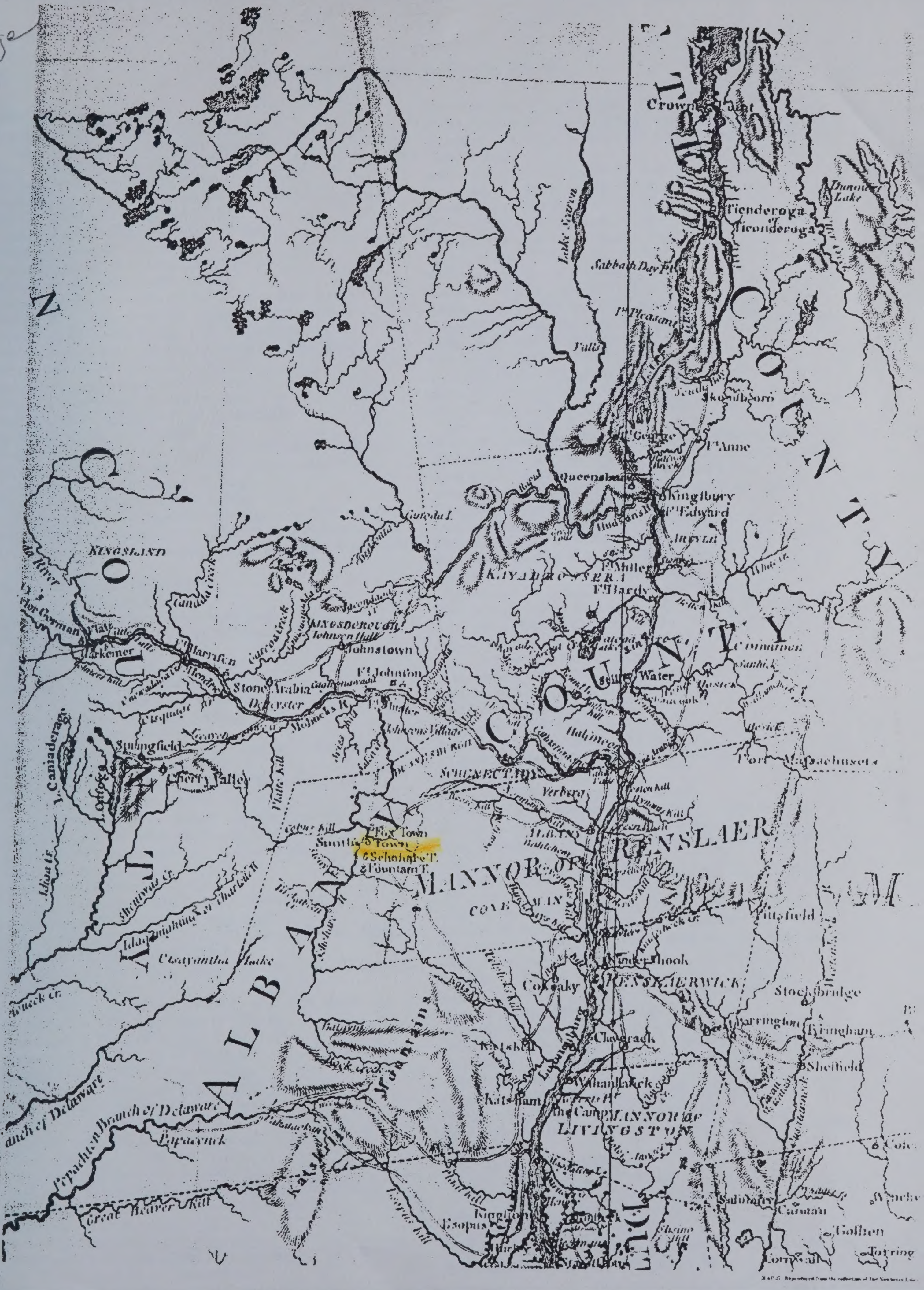
WAIT FAMILY

1 ROGER^{B} WAIT of Alford, county Lincoln, England, was buried there on 7 July 1588. A Roger "Waytte" was married at Maltby le Marsh, county Lincoln, on 15 January 1572[/3] to JOHAN FYSHER (Bishop's Transcripts, Family History Library [FHL] film #1,037,083). The surviving parish register of Maltby le Marsh begins in 1680, and the Bishop's Transcripts have nothing further that appears connected with this couple. Maltby le Marsh is about

---

* That is, a burial ground. The name comes from "Machpelah," the plot of land where Abraham buried his wife Sarah in a field (or in a cave with a field) and where he himself was later buried (Genesis 23:17–20, 25:10).

sdge



ALBANY COUNTY
CHARLOTTE COUNTY
MANNOR OF RENSLAER
MANNOR OF LIVINGSTON
RENSLAERWICK
KAYADROSSERA
KINGSLAND
KINGSBOROUGH
Crown Point
Tienderoga
Ticonderoga
Dummer Lake
Lake George
Lake Scaron
Sabbath Day Pt
Ft Pleasant
Falls
Skenesboro
Ft George
Ft Anne
Queensbury
Kingsbury
Ft Edward
Hudsons R
Ft Miller
Ft Hardy
Saratoga
Cambridge
Hosick
Fort Massachusets
Pittsfield
Stockbridge
Barrington
Sheffield
Salisbury
Canaan
Goshen
Torring
Cornwall
Johnson Hall
Johnstown
Ft Johnson
Stone Arabia
Ft Harrison
Herkemer
German Flatts
Canajoharie
Springfield
Cherry Valley
L. Canaderage
L. Otsego
SCHENECTADY
Verbeck
ALBANY
Bethlehem
Fox Town
Smiths Town
& Schohare T.
Fountain T.
Kinderhook
Coxsaky
Claverack
Katskill
Katsbaan
Kingston
Esopus
Papacunck
Papachton Branch of Delaware
Branch of Delaware
Great Beaver Kill
Katskill Mountains
Mohawks R
Half Moon
Halfmoon
Catskill
Ostayantha Lake
Adaquaighting or Charlotte R

CAMPBELL (continued)
Duncan, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd NY Regt
Dunen, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NH Regt
Enos, srv as a Pvt in Cumming's NJ Bttn
Enos, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NJ Regt
Ephraim, srv as a Matross in the 2nd Arty Regt of Cont Troops
Ezekiel, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd SC Regt
Frederick, srv as a Pvt in Dayton's NJ Bttn
Frederick, srv as a Pvt in the 1st PA Bttn
Frederick, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd NJ Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in Hall's DL Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in the VA Troops, card #3368 roll #8
George, srv as a Sgt in the VA Troops, card #3369 roll #8
George, srv in Clark's IL Regt of VA State Troops
George, srv as a Pvt in Morgan's Rifle Regt of Cont Troops
George, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NY Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NJ Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd PA Regt
George, srv as a Cpl & Sgt in the 3rd PA Regt
George, srv in the 3rd PA Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in the 4th Regt of Arty in the Cont Troops
George, srv in the 4th Regt of Light Dragoons in Cont Troops
George, srv as a Pvt in the 5th NY Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in the 6th VA Regt
George, srv as a Pvt in the (9th ?) VA Regt, carc #3381 roll #8
George W., srv as 2nd Surgeon in Misc Units, card #3382 roll #8
Harmanus, srv in Van Schoonhoven's Regt of Albany County NY Mil
Henry, srv in Tash's 2nd NH Regt
Henry, srv in Taylor's VA Regt
Hugh, srv as a Sgt Maj in Moore's NH Regt
Hugh, srv as a Pvt in Stark's 1st NH Regt
Hugh, srv in the 1st NJ Regt
Hugh, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NY Regt
Hugh, srv as a Pvt in the 1st VA State Regt
Hugh, srv as a Fife Maj in the 2nd SC Regt
Hugh, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd PA Regt
Isaac, srv in the 7th MD Regt
Isham or as Isom Cambel, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd SC Regt
I. W., srv in Klock's Regt of NY Mil
Jacob, srv as a Pvt in Topham's Regt of RI State Troops
Jacob, srv as a Pvt in the 4th NY Regt
James, srv in NH during the Rev, card #3398 roll #8
James, srv as a Pvt in Samuel Drake's NY Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in Graham's Regt of NY Mil
James, srv as a Lt in Hall's DL Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in Hall's DL Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in Hazen's Regt of Cont Troops
James, srv as a Pvt in Nichols' Regt of NH Mil
James, srv as a Pvt in Perry's Co of Minute Men in MA Troops
James, srv as a Pvt in Reed's NH Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in Capt Wright's Co of Willett's NY Regt, also see Francis Holmes
James, srv as a Pvt in Topham's Regt of RI State Troops
James, srv in Waterbury's Regt of CT Troops
James, srv in Weissenfels' Regt of NY Levies
James, srv as a Lt in the 1st MD Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 1st MA Regt
James, srv as a Drum Maj in the 1st NH Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NH Regt
James, srv as a Cpl & Pvt in the 1st NJ Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NY Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 1st PA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NH Regt
James, srv as a Cpl in the 2nd SC Regt, card #3419 roll #8
James, srv in the 2nd SC Regt, card #3420 roll #8
James, srv as a Cpl in the 3rd MA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd PA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd & 4th VA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 4th NY Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 4th PA Regt, card #3425 roll #8
James, srv as a Pvt in 4th VA Regt, also see 3rd & 4th VA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 4th, 8th & 12th VA Regt, also see 3rd & 4th VA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 5th PA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 6th MA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 6th VA Regt
James or as Joseph Campbell, srv as a Cpl in the 7th VA Regt
James, srv as a Cpl in the 8th MA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 9th PA Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 10th MA Regt
James, srv as a Lt in the 10th NC Regt
James, srv as a Pvt in the 10th VA Regt, also see 6th VA Regt
James May or as James Campbell, srv as a Pvt in 10th MA Regt
Jeremiah, srv as a Pvt in the 4th MA Regt
Jeremiah, srv in the 1st PA Regt
Jeremiah, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd PA Regt
Jesse, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NH Regt
John, srv as Asst Deputy Qtr Mstr, srv in the Qtr Mstr General's Dept
John 2nd, srv as a Pvt in the MD Troops, card #3443 roll #8
John (a VA man), srv as a Lt Col in Misc Units, card #3444 roll #8
John, srv in the 4th Regt of Arty in the Cont Troops
John, srv as Asst Coms'y in Misc Units, card #3446 roll #8
John, Misc service, card #3447 roll #8
John, srv as a Lt in the NY Troops, card #3448 roll #8
John, Jr., srv as a 1st Lt in the NY Troops, card #3449 roll #8
John, srv in the 11th Regt of PA Troops in 1779-80
John, srv as a Pvt in the VA Troops, card #3451 roll #8
John, srv as a Sgt in the VA Troops, card #3452 roll #8
John, srv as a Capt & Lt in the VA Troops, card #3453 roll #8
John, srv in "Cav" of Clark's IL Regt in VA State Troops
John, srv as a Sgt in Bellinger's Regt of NY Mil
John, srv as a Lt in Collier's Regt of NC Mil
John, srv as a Pvt in the Corps of Invalids in the Cont Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in Capt Daniels' Co of NH Troops
John, srv in Fisher's Regt of NY Mil
John, srv as a Pvt in the GA Bttn
John, srv as a Pvt in the 12th PA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in Gerrish's Regt of NH Vols
John, srv in Willett's NY Regt
John, srv in Harper's Regt of NY Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in Hazen's Regt of Cont Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in Lee's Regt of Cont Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in Livingston's Regt of NY Mil, card #3467 roll #8
John, srv as a Pvt in Livingston's Regt of NY Mil, card #3468 roll #8
John, srv as a Pvt in Moore's NH Regt
John, srv as a Cpl in Capt Nelson's Co of VT Mil
John, srv as a Pvt in Nichols' Regt of NH Mil, card #3471 roll #8
John, srv in Nichols' Regt of NH Mil, card #3472 roll #8
John, srv in Capt Nixon's Co of Horse in the NJ Troops
John, srv in NY during the Rev, card #3474 roll #8
John, srv in Levi Pawling's Regt of NY Mil
John, srv as a Pvt in Peabody's Regt of NH State Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in Porter's Regt of MA Mil
John, srv as a Pvt in Capt Salsbury's Co of VT Mil
John, srv in Robert Van Rensselaer's Regt of NY Mil
John, srv as a Pvt in Warner's Regt of Cont Troops
John, srv in Weissenfels' Regt of NY Levies
John or as Joshua Campbell, srv as a Pvt in Wood's Regt of MA Mil
John, srv in Wyman's NH Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 1st CT Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in Stark's 1st NH Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NY Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 1st SC Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 1st VA Regt, also see 1st & 10th VA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 1st & 10th VA Regt

CAMPBELL (continued)
John, srv as a 2nd Lt in the 2nd Arty Regt of Cont Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NJ Regt, also see Corps of Invalids
John, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NY Regt, card #3492 roll #8
John, srv as a Pvt in the 1st PA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd PA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd SC Regt, card #3495 roll #8
John, srv in the 2nd SC Regt, card #3496 roll #8
John, srv as a Sgt in the 2nd VA State Regt
John, srv as a Sgt & Pvt in the 2nd VA State Regt
John or as John Cambell, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd SC Regt
John, srv in the 4th NJ Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 4th NJ Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 4th NY Regt
John, srv as a Capt & Lt in the 4th NC Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 5th VA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 6th MD Regt
John or as Colin Campbell, srv as a Pvt in the 6th VA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 7th MD Regt
John, srv as a Cpl in the 7th VA Regt
John, srv in the 8th Regt of Cont Troops
John, srv as a Pvt in the 8th VA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 9th VA Regt
John, srv as a Sgt in the 10th PA Regt
John, srv as a Cpl in the 11th PA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 11th PA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt & Cpl in the 11th VA Regt, also see 11th & 15th VA Regt, card #3515 roll #8
John, srv as a Pvt in the 11th VA Regt, card #3516 roll #8
John, srv as a Cpl in the 11th & 15th VA Regt, also see 7th VA Regt, card #3517 roll #8
John, srv as a Pvt in the 13th VA Regt
John, srv as a Pvt in the 18th MA Regt
Joseph, srv in Sage's CT Regt
Joseph, srv as a Pvt in Sherburne's Regt of Cont Troops
Joseph, srv as a Pvt in Topham's Regt of RI State Troops
Joseph, srv as a Pvt in VanCortlandt's Bttn of NJ Mil
Joseph, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NJ Regt
Joseph or as Joseph Campble, srv as a Cpl in the 1st PA Regt
Joseph, srv as a Cpl in the 7th VA Regt
Joshua, srv in Cantine's Regt of NY Mil
Joshua, srv as a Pvt in Wood's Regt of MA Mil
Kenneth, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NY Regt, card #3529 roll #8
Kenneth, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NY Regt, card #3530 roll #8
Kenneth, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd NY Regt
Lachlan or as Lachlan Campble, srv as a Sgt in Kingsbury's NC Arty Co
Laughlin or as Lachlan Campble, srv as a Sgt in Kingsbury's NC Arty Co
Levi, srv as a Pvt in McClaughry's Regt of NY Mil
Lewis, srv as a Pvt in the Commander-in-Chief's Guard for the Cont Troops
Lewis, srv as a Pvt in the 1st NJ Regt
Lewis, srv as a Pvt in the 4th NJ Regt
Lodwig or as Ludowick Campble, srv as a Pvt in Bellinger's Regt of NY Mil
M., srv as a Capt in the 25th Regt of CT Mil
Martin, srv in Livingston's Regt of NY Mil
Martin, srv in the 1st NC Regt
Martin, srv as a Pvt in the 4th NC Regt
Mathew, srv as a Pvt in the 1st PA Regt
McDonald, srv as a Fifer in the 4th NJ Regt
Michael, srv as a Pvt in Putnam's Regt of Cont Troops
Michael, srv in the 1st SC Regt
Michael, srv in the 11th Regt of PA Troops in 1779-80
Michael, srv as a Pvt in the 11th PA Regt, card #3548 roll #8
Moses, srv as a Capt in the 21st Regt of CT Mil in 1778-81
Nathaniel, srv in Fisher's Regt of NY Mil
Neal, srv as a Matross in Stevens' Corps of Arty in the Cont Troops, also see the 3rd Arty Regt of Cont Troops
Neal, srv as a Bombardier in the 3rd Arty Regt of Cont Troops, also see Stevens' Corps of Arty in the Cont Troops
Nicholas, srv as a Pvt in the 7th MD Regt
Niell, srv in the 10th NC Regt
Noble, srv in Parsons' 6th Regt of CT Troops
Patrick, srv as an Ensign & Lt in Bellinger's Regt of NY Mil
Patrick, srv as a Sgt in Morgan's Rifle Regt of the Cont Troops
Patrick, srv as a Pvt in Rawlings' Regt of Cont Troops
Patrick, srv in the 1st Regt of PA Troops in 1775
Patrick or as Patrick Cambel, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd PA Regt
Patrick, srv as a Sgt in the 12th PA Regt
Patrick, srv as a Drummer in the 8th Regt of Cont Troops
Peter, srv as a Sgt in the 2nd MD Regt
Peter, srv as a Pvt in the 8th PA Regt
Phinehas, srv as a Pvt in VanCortlandt's Bttn of NJ Mil
Richard, srv in the 1st NJ Regt
Richard, srv as a Lt Col in the 1st VA Regt
Richard, srv as a Lt Col in the 4th VA Regt
Richard, srv as a Capt in the 8th VA Regt
Richard, srv as a Col & Lt Col in the 9th VA Regt
Richard, srv as a Maj & Lt Col in the 13th VA Regt, also see 9th VA Regt
Robert, srv as a Capt in the PA Troops, card #3572 roll #8
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the PA Troops, card #3573 roll #8
Robert, srv in MD during the Rev, card #3574 roll #8
Robert, srv as (C.M.M.G. ?) in Misc Units, card #3575 roll #8
Robert, srv as a Selectman in NH during Rev, card #3576 roll #8
Robert, srv as a 1st Lt in NY during the Rev, card #3577 roll #8
Robert, srv as (M.M. & D.M.M.G ?) in VA during the Rev War, card #3578 roll #8
Robert, srv as a Sgt in Bedel's NH Regt
Robert, srv as a Sgt in the Corps of Artificers in the Cont Troops
Robert, srv as a Capt in the Corps of Invalids in the Cont Troops
Robert, srv in Cooper's Regt of NY Mil
Robert, srv as a Pvt in Cumming's NJ Bttn
Robert, srv in Parsons' 6th Regt of CT Troops
Robert, srv as a Pvt & Cpl in Dayton's NJ Bttn
Robert, srv in Field's Regt of Dutchess County NY Mil
Robert, srv as a Pvt in Graham's Regt of NY Mil
Robert, srv as a Lt & Capt in Hazen's Regt of Cont Troops
Robert, srv in Capt Heald's Co of NH Troops
Robert, srv as a Pvt in Ensign Hoar's Co of VT Mil
Robert, srv in Kelley's NH Regt
Robert, as an Adj in Richardson's Regt "Flying Camp" in MD Troops
Robert, srv as a 3rd Lt in Col Samuel Miles' Rifle Regt of PA Troops
Robert, srv in Sage's CT Regt
Robert, srv as a Sgt in Wynkoop's NY Regt
Robert, srv as a Matross in the 1st Arty Regt of Cont Troops
Robert, srv as a Pvt & Sgt in the 1st Regt of NY Levies in 1780
Robert or as Robert Campble, srv as a Fifer & Drummer in the 1st PA Regt
Robert, srv as a Pvt & Cpl in the 1st SC Regt
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 1st SC Regt, card #3600 roll #8
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 2nd NJ Regt
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd MA Regt
Robert or as Robert Cannell, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd NH Regt
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd NJ Regt
Robert, srv as a Capt in the 3rd Bttn of Lancaster County PA Mil
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd Regt of PA Troops in 1776
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 3rd SC Regt
Robert, srv as a Sgt in the 4th CT Regt
Robert, srv as a Pvt in the 8th VA Regt
Samuel, Jr., srv as a Lt in Campbell's Bttn of NY Mil
Samuel, srv as a Pvt in Nichols' Regt of NH Mil
Samuel, srv in Nichols' Regt of NH Mil, card #3612 roll #8
Samuel, srv as a Pvt in Reed's NH Regt
Samuel, srv as a Pvt in Reynolds' Regt of NH Mil
Samuel, srv as a Pvt in Capt Salsbury's Co of VT Mil

Introduction

The set of books "Index to Revolutionary War Service Records" was
from microfilm records (Series M860, General Index to Compiled Military
Records of the Revolutionary War) located at the National Archives.

This is an index to the military service records of Revolutionary W
and Navy personnel as well as for some civilians who performed service du
war. The military entries will vary in type of data given and may include
service, whether Continental Line, State Militia, Independent Unit, Volunt
or Navy, rank and state from which service was performed. The content
civilian entries will also vary, some of those mentioned were; Accountant, A
Auditor, Commissioner, Committeeman, Conductor, Constable, Farmer, G
Hired Man, Judge, Justice of the Peace, Labourer, Nurse, Selectman, Stor
Witness and others. There are entries for those who served in the Quarter
General's Department and the Commissary General's Department. There are
for each tour of service as well as for service under more than one name or
of names. There are cross-references for service in more than one unit. Th
over 390,500 entries in this index

Reproductions of specific service records corresponding to entries in thi
may be obtained from the National Archives for a fee. Extensive use of abbrev
were used to conserve space. A list of these abbreviations is included and sh
referenced when ordering copies of the service records. Copies of individual
records may be obtained by mail using NATF form 80, which may be order
the References Services Branch (NNIR), General Services Administ
Washington, D. C. 20408.

The microfilm for which this index was prepared was clear for most
entries however there were some entries that were only partially legible for
reasons; too dim to read, too dark to read, handwriting illegible, blurred ink,
the card missing or perhaps part of the card was obscured when microfilmi
performed. A very small number of the cards (probably less than 20) were
illegible. There is a roll by roll listing for National Archives Microfilm Publ
M860 given on page 3107 of volume four and gives the first and last entry o
roll. If you wish to review the microfilm from which this index was prepared, c
Microfilm Publication M860 for which there are 58 rolls of 16mm microfilm an
may be ordered from the National Archives, Publication Sales Branch (
Washington, D. C. 20408.

Tilley (Cannington, co. Devon). Ar. a wivern, wings endorsed sa. charged on the breast with an annulet or, for diff.

Tilley (Pointington, co. Somerset; George Tilley, Esq., o. Pointington, son of James Tilley, Esq., of Cannington, who was great-grandson of Walter Tilley, Esq., of Cannington, temp. Henry VII. Visit. Devon, 1620). Ar. a wyvern, wings endorsed sa. in the dexter chief point an annulet sa. for diff.

Tilley. Ar. a cross patonce gu. betw. four crescents of the second.

Tilley (quartered by Turpin, who intermarried with Villiers. Visit. Leicester, 1619). Ar. a cross flory betw. four crescents gu. *Crest*—A cockatrice head couped ar. beaked, combed, and wattled gu.

Tillie (Pentillie Castle, co. Cornwall). Ar. a cross flory gu. in chief three griffins' heads

Diony[illegible], Robert de Tilly, and the Castle and Barony of Tilly, Normandy 1180–95 (MRS). Tilly was near Caen, of which the family were Castellans. (La Roque, Mais. Harcourt, ii. 1662, 1994, 1999.) Henry de Tilly held the Castle 1165 (Feod. Norm.). Ralph de T. held lands in Devon 1083 (Exon. Domesday). Haymon de Telleia occurs in Normandy 960 (Neustria Pia, 93). *See* Wordsworth.

Gilbert Peché (brother of Richard Trillawe, living 1280) settled his son John in the lordship of Plechden, Essex, 1274 (Morant, ii. 569); and d. 1292, seized of Plechden and Trillawe (Inq. p. m.). John Peché, or de Trillawe, his son, had: 1. Gilbert Peché, who d. 1322 seized of Plechden; 2. John de Trillaw, or Thyrlow, from whom descended the Thurlows of Burnham, Norfolk, ancestors of Lord Chancellor Thurlow, and of the Lords Thurlow.

Thurn, for THORN.

Thurnham, for TURNHAM, a branch of the house of De Garlande, France. Robert de Turnham paid a fine to the Crown in Kent 1156 (Rot. Pip.), and Robert de Turnham held three fees in Kent 1165, and Michael de T. in Surrey (Lib. Niger). This Robert de Turnham (or his son of the same name) accompanied Richard I. to Palestine, and was in command of the fleet at Cyprus. Stephen de T., his brother, was Viscount of Wilts, and Seneschal of Anjou.

Thurston, or Turstan. *See* TUSTIN.

Thyne, for THYNNE.

Thynne, or Goyon, a branch of the Breton house of the barons of Roche-Goyon, Marquises of Lonray. William Goyon c. 1070 witnessed the charters of John and Gelduin de Dol to St. Florent, Saumur. Eudes or Hugh Goyon, his son, attested a charter of St. Michel 1075 (Des Bois). This Eudes Goyon, or his son Alan, came to England, and was provided for in Salop by Alan Fitz-Flaald, who also came from the same locality (*See* STUART). Alan Goyon held Upton, Salop, from Fitz-Alan in 1138 (Eyton, i. 140, 141). He had: 1. Adam de Upton, living 1165, a tenant of Fitz-Alan, whose son, William de Upton, was living 1180; 2. John de Upton, who was father of Walter Fitz-John, who occurs in 119[illegible]. His son, William Fitz-Walter, in 1200 claimed land in Botesfield, or Botevile, Salop, against the Templars, by a writ of Mort d'ancestre, his mother having been an heiress, from whom he claimed (Eyton). He appears to have recovered this estate; for William and Gregory de Botesfield, his sons, are mentioned 1234–1255 as involved in disputes with the Templars of Botesfield (Stemmata Bottevilliana, 19). From this time the family of De Botfield, or Botevyle, is constantly mentioned in Salop, and bore barry of ten, the Goyons of Bretagne bearing barry of eight (Lobineau, Hist. Bret. ii. plates). The name was changed by popular use to 'Del Inne,' the name of the family mansion near Church Stretton; some branches, however, continuing to bear the name of Botfield. Hence the Thynnes, Marquises of Bath, and Barons Carteret.

Tibbalds, for THEOBALD.

Tibbatts, for TEBBUTT.

Tibbetts, for TEBBUTT.

Tibbitts, for TEBBUTT.

Tibbles, for TIBBALDS.

Tibbutt. *See* TEBBUTT.

Tibeaudo, or Tibouto, a baronial name. Walter and John Tiboutot, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS). Thiboutot was in the Caux, and John de T. is mentioned 1107 (Des Bois). Hence descended the Tibetots, barons by writ 1307, and the Tiptofts, Earls of Worcester.

Tickell, or Tickhill, descended from a branch of the De Buislis,

Barons of Tickhill, York, t. William I. *See* BINGHAM.

Tickle, for TICKELL.

Tidd, for TADD.

Tigg. William Tike, Normandy 1198 (MRS). William Tig, Engl. c. 1272 (RH).

Tighe. *See* TYE.

Tiley, for TILLY.

Till, for TEALE.

Tilleard. *See* TELLART.

Tiller. *See* TILLEARD.

Tillett. *See* TULLETT.

Tillett, for TULLETT.

Tilley, for TILLY.

Tillie, for TILLY.

Tilling, for TELLING.

Tillotson. John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, was a scion of the Tillotsons, or Tilstons, of Tilston, Cheshire, which estate was the possession of the family of St. Pierre, from St. Pierre near Avranches. (*See* De Gerville, Anc. Chateaux.) Tilston was held as a fief from St. Pierre by the Tilston family, who from that circumstance, and from bearing the arms of St. Pierre (a bend), with the differences of a younger branch, appear to have been St. Pierres.

[redacted]

Tillyard. *See* TILLEARD.

Tillyer. *See* TILLEARD.

Tilston. *See* TILLOTSON.

Timberlake, for Timberl

Tombelaine. *See* TAMBLIN.

Tirrel. Tustin Tirrel, No

1198 (MRS).

Tippett, for TIPPETTS.

Tippetts, for TIBBETTS.

Tippitt. *See* TIPPETT.

Tiptaft, or Tibetot. (*S*

BEAUDO.) The Castle of Th

was between Fécamp and

and this family long remai

Normandy. In 1165 Radu

Toboltot or Toboutot held a

Suffolk from De Clare (Lib.

Robert de Tibetot witnessed a

of Edward I. (Mon. i. 809);

1277 sat in Parliament [illegible] a

from whom descended the

Tibetot. John de Tiptoft,

younger branch, was summ

Parliament by writ 1425, a

created Earl of Worcester 14

Tirebuck, for TARBUCK.

Tirrell. *See* TYRRELL.

Tisen, for TYSON.

Tisoun, for Tesson, or TYS

Tite. Anketil Tiet, No

1180-95 (MRS). Michael

Engl. c. 1272 (RH).

Titt. *See* TITE.

Tizzard. Richard and

Tesard, or Tesart, Normandy

95 (MRS).

Tobin. *See* TOBYN.

Tobitt. *See* TEBBUTT.

Tobut. *See* TEBBUTT.

Tobutt, for TEBBUTT.

Toby, for TOBYN.

Tobyn, for ST. AUBYN (L

Tod, for TADD.

Tod. Richard Tad, No

1180–95 (MRS). Adam, Re

Engl. c. 1272 (RH). Also a

name.

774-7026

eBD

170

101 - 54

84

170

177-101-54

Tilley (Cannington, co. Devon). Ar. a wivern, wings endorsed sa. charged on the breast with an annulet or, for diff.

Tilley (Pointington, co. Somerset; George Tilley, Esq., c. Pointington, son of James Tilley, Esq., of Cannington, who was great-grandson of Walter Tilley, Esq., of Cannington, *temp.* Henry VII. Visit. Devon, 1620). Ar. a wyvern, wings endorsed sa. in the dexter chief point an annulet sa. for diff.

Tilley. Ar. a cross patonce gu. betw. four crescents of the second.

Tilley (quartered by Turpen, who intermarried with Villiers. Visit. Leicester, 1619). Ar. a cross flory betw. four crescents gu. *Crest*—A cockatrice head couped ar. beaked, combed, and wattled gu.

Tillie (Pentillie Castle, co. Cornwall). Ar. a cross flory gu. in chief three griffins' heads

Dionysius, Robert de Tilly, and the Castle and Barony of Tilly, Normandy 1180–95 (MRS). Tilly was near Caen, of which the family were Castellans. (La Roque, Mais. Harcourt, ii. 1662, 1904, 1999.) Henry de Tilly held the Castle 1165 (Feod. Norm.). Ralph de T. held lands in Devon 1083 (Exon. Domesday). Haymon de Telleia occurs in Normandy 960 (Neustria Pia, 93). *See* Wordsworth.

F44 C9 S65 1999

VITAL RECORDS
OF
CROYDON, NEW HAMPSHIRE

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1900

DEAN CRAWFORD SMITH

MELINDE LUTZ SANBORN

Get page 100
Charlotte Drape
Stockwell

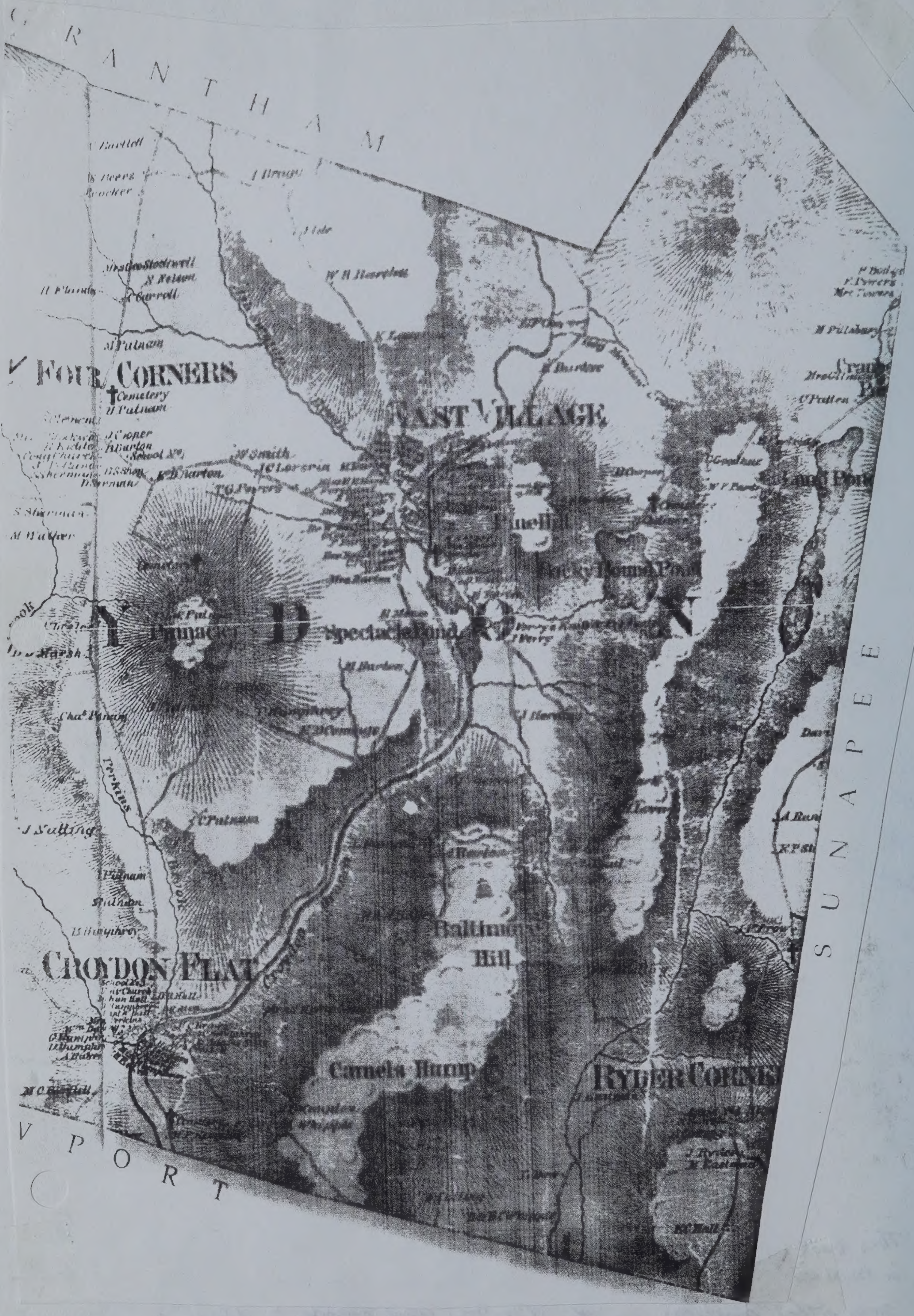
m.

Stockwell

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

BOSTON, 1999

This book came out after I did a hard task searching microfilm records in handwriting — but no matter, for this has only vital records — I found many other mentions in the Croydon Town Records — Norma.


GRANTHAM
FOUR CORNERS
Cemetery
H Putnam
M Putnam
C Bartlett
J Bragg
W H Bartlett
S Nelson
H Plaisted
M Pillsbury
C Patten
EAST VILLAGE
Pine Hill
Rocky Bound Pond
Long Pond
W Smith
Pinnacle
Spectacle Pond
D D Marsh
Chas Putnam
Perkins
C Putnam
J Salling
Baltimore Hill
CROYDON FLAT
Camels Hump
RYDER CORNER
M C Bradford
SUNAPEE
PORT

Children of **Reuben Hager** & **Sally** his Wife
Willard Gibson, born at Croydon June 24th 1833 recorded August 18th 1834

Children of **Jarvis Adams** & **Eunice** his Wife
Marshal-Delanson born at Croydon Sepr 12th 1833
Mary Ett born at Croydon Decemr 3d 1835

[33]

✓ Children of **Parley Dodge** & **Helena** his Wife
William Dodge born at Croydon July 12th 1814
SEMPRONIUS NY **Mary-Cooper D.** born at Sempronius N.Y. August 8th 1817
Samuel Worcester D. born at Croydon Sepr 5th 1822

1813-1848
✓ Children of **William Dodge** & **Lucinda** his Wife
Freeman Cooper Dodge born at Croydon Oct.13th 1838
Orlando Herick Dodge born at Croydon May 29th 1840
1836-1854

[33A]
Children of **Jonathan Chase** & **Hopey** his wife
Newton Chase born at Croydon March 5th 1807
Chester Metcalf Chase born at Croydon March 14th 1811
Roena Amanda Chase born at Croydon Septr 24th 1812
Louisa Chase born at Croydon Sept 7th 1814
Abel Chase born at Croydon May 5th 1818
1807-1822

Children of **Zebediah Kinsley** & **Joanna** his Wife
Clarissa-Stearns K. born at Grantham Feb. 16th 1828
Frederic-Raymond K. born at Croydon July 30th 1829
Willard Clinton born at Grantham August 7th 1832
Joanna born at Croydon June 5th 1834
1806-1808-1834 P.

[34]

Children of **Pliny Hall** and **Catharine** his Wife
Martha Sophi born in Croydon Sept 14th 1813
Pliny Hall died March 13th 1815

Children of **Martin Hall** & **Catharine** his Wife
Pliny born at Croydon Sepr 21st 1817
Martin born at Croydon Sepr 8th 1819
Harriet born at Croydon February 27th 1822
Hiram born at Croydon August 24, 1824; died July 31 1837
Martin Hall died July 1st 1824

[35]

Chidren of **Gardner Woodbury** & **Polly** his wife
Maria born April 12th 1811 & Died July 13th 1811
Elmira born April 20th 1812
Melzear born June 30 1814

[36]

Children of **David Fry** and **Rebca** his wife
David Wheeler born at Croydon April 22th 1815
Ebenezer Woodbury born at Croydon Feby 8th 1817
Lydia Smith born at Croydon Sepr 8th 1820

[37]

Children of **Darius Hall** and **Betsy** his wife
Ezra Hall born at Croydon January 4th AD 1797
Royal Hall born at Deerfield July 13th AD 1798
John Hall born at Croydon May 14th AD 1800
Worthen Hall born at Croydon July 11th AD 1802
Hannah Hall born at Croydon September 5th 1804
Hannah Hall Died February 5th 1806
Sarah Hall born at Croydon October 19th AD 1806
Darius Born at Croydon September 4th AD 1808
Ruth Born at Croydon April 30th AD 1811
Nathan Born at Croydon May 15th AD 1813
Betsy Born at Croydon August 29th AD 1815
Melinda Born at Croydon October 13th AD 1817

[37] [sic]

Children of **Joseph Kimpton** & **Polly** his wife
Russel
Sargent
Polly

Mr. **Nathaniel Cooper** and Miss **Phebe Barton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 19, 1800 by **Benjamin Barton** Esqr.

Mr. **William Sherman** and Miss **Polly Stockwell**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Apr. 17, 1800 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Samuel P. Hawes** and Miss **Susanna Whipple** were joined in marriage June 15, 1800 (both of Croydon) by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Caleb Putnam** Jr. and Miss **Susanna Hayward**, were joined in marriage Sept. 16, 1800 (both of Croydon) by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Jonathan Wheeler and **Thankful Cutting** were joined in marriage Oct. 7, 1800, both of Newport, by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Stephen Powers** Jr. and Miss **Rebecca Goldthwaite** were joined in marriage Oct. 31, 1800, both of Croydon, by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Eldad Hardy** of New Grantham and Miss **Anna Leland** of Croydon were joined in marriage Dec. 24, 1800 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[76]

Mr. **William Whipple** and Miss **Judith Putnam** were joined in marriage Jan. 18, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Abijah Powers** to Miss **Olive Melendy** were joined in marriage April 29, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **John Thorn** to Miss **Polly Gilman**, both of Springfield, were joined in marriage May 21, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

✓ Mr. **John Elliot** Jr. of Croydon to Miss **Lois Dodge** of New Grantham were joined in marriage June 16, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Amos Wheeler** to Miss **Betsey Hall**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Sept. 24, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Simeon Dwinnell** to Miss **Sally Hayward**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Oct. 13, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **William Jones** to Miss **Nabby Lamb**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Nov. 21, 1801 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Charles Stockwell** to Miss **Caroline Bellows**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 8, 1802 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Nathan Corser** to Miss **Phebe Leach**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 15, 1802 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Benjamin Whipple** to Miss **Betsey Putnam**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage May 6, 1802 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[77]

Mr. **Elias Bemis** of Newport and Miss **Mary Cooper** of Croydon were joined in marriage May 6, 1802 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Asa Spencer** of Croydon to Miss **Nancy Pike** of Newport were joined in marriage Jan. 6, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Nathaniel Gile** of Enfield and Miss **Lydia Hall** of Croydon were joined in marriage Jan. 25, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Fisher Hill** and Miss **Betsey Marsh**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 28, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Samuel Comings** and Miss **Lydia Marsh**, both of Cornish, were joined in marriage Jan. 25, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Sherman Comings** of Newport and Miss **Betsey Smart** of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 25, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Nathaniel Lamberton** of Meriden and Miss **Lucy Cutting** of Newport were joined in marriage March 3, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Moses P. Durkee**, both of Newport, [sic] and Miss **Patty Dwinnel** were joined in marriage March 22, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Otis Gibson** and Miss **Cynthia Winter**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage March 27, 1803 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Parley Hall** and Miss **Abigail Osgood** were married Jan. 27, 1803 by **Benjamin Barton** Esqr. (both of Croydon)

Enoch Cooper and **Vashti Hagar** were joined in marriage April 18, 1810 by Rev. **Thomas Brown** of Newport

Gardner Woodbury and **Polly Darling**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs March 22, 1810 by Rev. **J. Haven**

Edward Putnam and **Lydia Melendy**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs June 21, 1810 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Amos Wakefield of Newport and **Chloe Cooper** of Croydon were joined in marriage as the Law directs Aug. 19, 1810 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Fenno Comings of Cornish and **Rebecca Smart** of Croydon were joined in marriage as the law directs Nov. 22, 1810 by Rev. **J. Haven**

Wm. Clement Jr. and **Roxana Cooper**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs Dec. 9, 1810 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Leonard Woodbury** and Miss **Betsey Barton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs Jan. 17, 1811 by Rev. **J. Haven**

[84]

Mr. **Edward Hall** Jr. and Miss **Sally Emery**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs Feb. 12, 1811 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Amasa Hall and **Rebecca L. Melendy** were joined in marriage Feb. 26, 1811 by Rev. **J. Haven**

John Barton and **Achsah Loverin** were joined in marriage Mar. 17, 1807 by **Benjamin Barton**, Justice Peace

Daniel Smith of New Grantham and Mrs. **Cynthia Gibson** of Croydon were joined in marriage Nov. 1, 1807 by **Benja Barton**, Justice of the Peace

Caleb Putnam and **Freelove Elliot** were joined in marriage Nov. 21, 1811 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Parley Dodge of New Grantham and **Helena Cooper** of Croydon were joined in marriage Nov. 28, 1811 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Giles Stockwell** and Mrs. **Cynthia Newton** of Croydon were joined in marriage Dec. 15, 1811 by Rev. **J. Haven**

Mr. **Nathan Emery** and Miss **Esther Hagar** of Croydon were joined in marriage as the law directs Dec. 29, 1811 by Rev. **J. Haven**

Hosea Wright and **Achsah Hill** were joined in marriage as the law directs Feb. 20, 1812 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[85]

Mr. **Carlton Barton** and Miss **Melinda Sadler**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs Mar. 19, 1812 by Rev. **J. Haven**

Mr. **Ziba Cooper** and Miss **Lucinda Smart**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs March 23, 1812 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Ezra Cooper of Croydon and **Dolly Pettingill** of Newport were joined in marriage as the law directs Jan. 16, 1812 by **Stephen Eastman**, Justice Peace

Hiram Putnam and **Rachel Chapman**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Aug. 16, 1812 by **Jacob Haven**

Ezekiel Powers of Croydon and **Lydia Lane** residing in the same were joined in marriage Aug. 16, 1812 by **Jacob Haven**

Zebulon Ferrin and Mrs. **Chloe Winter**, wid. of **James W.**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Oct. 8, 1812 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

John C. Dimond of Warner and **Mary R. Hall** of Croydon were joined in marriage Oct. 28, 1812 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

John Ferrin and **Hannah Jacobs**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 18, 1812 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Otis Winter and **Dilly Clement**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 14, 1813 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

John Rider of Croydon and **Louisa Paul** of Newport were joined in marriage May 29, 1813 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[86]

Kimball Loverin of Croydon and **Mary Noyes** of Springfield were joined in marriage June 24, 1813 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

✓ **James Smith** 2d and **Dorothy Ellis**, both of New Grantham, were joined in marriage Nov. 10, 1813 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Daniel Chapin and **Ruth Lane**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Jan. 6, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Solomon Clement and **Lucy Carroll**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 18, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Simon Ames of Townshend, Vt., and **Betsey Loverin** of Croydon were joined in marriage March 1, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Moses Adams and **Sally Ellingwood**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage March 3, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

This Certifies that the marriage bonds of Mr. **John Walker** and **Miss Catherine Atwood** were solemnized before me on the 21st day of December A.D. 1813 **Stephen Eastman** Esqr. A true copy Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

James Hall Jr. and **Ruth Hall**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 14, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Charles Cutting and **Sally R. Hall**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage June 1, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[87]

Reuben Winter and **Mahala Putnam**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 26, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Moses Gilbert and **Sally Walker**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me on the 1st day of December 1814 by **Benjamin Barton** Esqr. A true copy Attest **Stephen Eastman**, Town Clerk

Elijah Rickard of Cornish and wid. **Mary Carpenter** of Croydon were joined in marriage April 16, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr

Giles Shurtliff and **Hannah Kempton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 23, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

Benjamin Emerson and **Lucy Kempton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Aug. 26, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

Mr. **James Ford** of Grafton and Miss **Polly Baker Wing** of Croydon were joined in marriage September 17, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman**, Justice Peace

Mr. **James Davis** of Newport and Mrs. **Sally Cutting** of Croydon were joined in marriage December 7, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr., J.P.

Mr. **Calvin White** and Miss **Hannah Field**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Dec. 10, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman**, J.P.

Mr. **Alpheus Crossman** of Sutton in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and Miss **Polly Carroll** of Croydon were joined in marriage [blank] Jan. 1816 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

[88]

Mr. **Jesse Carpenter** and Miss **Eliza Chase**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage March 21, 1816 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Stephen Thurston** of Salisbury and Miss **Dolly Cooper** of Croydon were joined in marriage Sept. 20, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Chase Noyes** and Miss **Mary Kempton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Oct. 19, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Timothy Fisher** Jr. of Newport and Mrs. **Azubah Melendy** of Croydon were joined in marriage Nov. 23, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Samuel W. Thurber** of Unity and Mrs. **Lydia Powers** of Croydon were joined in marriage Nov. 30, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Bryant Brown** and Miss **Abigail Hall** 2d, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 3, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Zebulon Ferrin** Jr. [and] Miss **Achsa Darling**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 7, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Lemuel Martindale** of Cornish and Miss **Chloe Powers** 2d of Croydon were joined in marriage Dec. 21, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr **David Kinney** of Plainfield, Vt., and Miss **Nancy Powers** of Croydon were joined in marriage Feb. 19, 1816 by Rev. Jacob Haven

Mr. **David Wheeler** and Miss **Electa Morse**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Feb. 29, 1820 by me **Stephen Eastman**, Justice Peace
A true copy of the Return Attest **Jacob Haven,** Town Clerk

Carleton Hall and **Rhoda Foster**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 16, 1820 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Joseph Eastman and **Lucy Powers** were joined in marriage April 30, 1820, both of Croydon, by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Benjamin Skinner and **Sylvia Powers** were joined in marriage May 9, 1820, both of Croydon, by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Jonathan Powers and **Jerusha Kempton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 28, 1820 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Adam H. Perkins of Enosburgh, Vt. and **Melita Metcalf** of this town were joined in marriage Jan. 23, 1821 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[95]

John Putnam and **Almira French**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 19, 1821 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Albyra Wheeler of Newport and **Melinda Metcalf** of Croydon were joined in marriage June 5, 1822 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

State of New Hampshire Cheshire SS. Croydon May 15, 1821 Mr. **Levi Winter** and Miss **Hannah Dunbar**, both of said Croydon, were joined in marriage by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

On the 7th day of June A.D. 1820 Mr. **George Jackman** and Miss **Nancy Carroll** were joined in marriage by **Stephen Eastman**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

Asa Dunbar and **Deborah Bowman** were joined in marriage Dec. 15, 1822 (both of Croydon) by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Elisha Williams and **Electa Elliot**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 9, 1823 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

John Humphrey Jr. and **Charity Darling**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 15, 1823 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

✓ Oct. 7, 1822 Then Mr. **Jedidiah Dodge** and Miss **Hannah Blanchard** were joined in marriage by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice Peace A true copy Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

[96]

April 13, 1823 Then **Hiram Smart** and **Harriet Whipple** were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

June 3, 1823 Then **George Watson** of Springfield and **Hannah Loverin** of Croydon were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Aug. 17, 1823 Then **Reed Cummings** of Wendell and **Sylvia Bemis** of Croydon were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Sept. 29, 1823 Then **Jacob Ames** and **Sarah Hall**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Dec. 1, 1823 Then **Ezra Morton** of Croydon and **Nancy Wright** of Grantham were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Dec. 9, 1823 Then **Martin B. Carroll** and **Mary Smith**, both of Grantham, were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

✓ Dec. 14, 1823 Then **Levi Dodge** Jr. and **Olive Blanchard**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

✓ Dec. 23, 1823 Then **Nathan Holbrooke** of Upton, Mass., and **Keziah Dodge** of Croydon were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Jan. 11, 1824 Then **Willard Wheeler** of Newport and **Susanna Eastman** of Croydon were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Feb. 11, 1824 Then **Carleton Barton** of Croydon and **Adah Kinsley** of Grantham were joined in marriage by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[97]

Nov. 8, 1823 Then **Alexander Lamb** and **Mary Gould**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice Peace

May 24, 1835 Then **Jeremiah Crosby** and **Alvira Melendy**, both of Croydon, were lawfully joined in marriage by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

[108]

Aug. 31, 1835 Then **Nathaniel B. Smith** and **Rebecca Dow**, both of Newport, were lawfully joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the ch. of Christ in Croydon and Town Clerk

Nov. 1, 1835 Then **Ezekiel Powers** Jr. and **Hannah Jacobs**, both of Croydon, were lawfully joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the ch. of Christ in Croydon and Town Clerk

Feb. 16, 1836 Then **James B. Wakefield** and **Susan W. Carroll**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the ch. of Christ in Croydon and Town Clerk

State of New Hampshire Sullivan S.S. Croydon, May 3, 1835 I hereby certify that Mr. **Ruel Durkee** and Miss **Polly Barton**, both of said Croydon, were this day joined in marriage by me **Isaac Cooper**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Received and recorded March 5, 1836 by me **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

Croydon Mar. 6, 1836 I certify that Mr. **Benjamin Prentice** of Worcester, Mass., and Miss **Mehitable Winter** of this town were this day legally married by me **Eli W. Taylor** A true copy of the return Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk Recorded Mar. 8, 1836

Mar. 17, 1836 Then **Timothy G. Powers** and **Eliza Winter**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the Chh and Town Clerk of Croydon

[109]

May 1, 1836 Then **Benjamin Stockwell** and **Sarah D. Brown**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the Chh. and Town Clerk of Croydon

✓ June 12, 1836 Then **Wm. Dodge** and **Lucinda Stockwell** were joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the Chh. and Town Clerk of Croydon

July 17, 1836 Then **Giles Stockwell** and **Clarissa Cooper** were joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the Chh. and Town Clerk of Croydon

Oct. 30, 1836 Then **Stephen Williams** of Cornish and **Melinda Hall** of Grantham were joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the Chh. and Town Clerk of Croydon

Feb. 2, 1837 Then **Moses Barton** of Croydon and **Lucinda Bartlett** of Grantham were lawfully joined in marriage by me **Jacob Haven**, Pastor of the Chh. and Town Clerk of Croydon

Sullivan S.S. Feb. 26, 1837 Then **Eli Story** of Enfield and **Sarah C. Skinner** of Croydon were joined in marriage by me **Samuel Morse**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benjamin Skinner**, Town Clerk

Sullivan S.S. Feb. 28, 1837 Then **Paul Jacobs** 2d and **Mary Loverin**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me **Samuel Morse**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benjamin Skinner**, Town Clerk

[110]

Nov. 12, 1837 Mr. **Albert Powers** and Miss **Hannah Melendy**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage at said Croydon by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benja Skinner**, Town Clerk

Nov. 16, 1837 Mr. **David W. Frye** and Miss **Judith Malley**, both of Croydon, N.H., were joined in marriage at said Croydon by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benja Skinner**, Town Clerk

Nov. 16, 1837 Mr. **Darling Kempton** and Miss **Sarah Webster**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me at said Croydon **Abijah Powers**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benja Skinner**, Town Clerk

Feb. 11, 1838 Mr. **Paine Durkee** and Miss **Clarissa Allen**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage at said Croydon by me **Abijah Powers**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benja Skinner**, Town Clerk

Croydon Dec. 4, 1839 Then Mr. **Nathan Park Downs** and Miss **Polly Rawson**, both of this town, were joined in marriage by me **Joseph Eastman**, Justice of the Peace A true copy Attest **Benja Skinner**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Abijah Dunbar** of Croydon and **Elmira Cutting** of Marshfield, Vt., has been published as the law directs March 5, 1815 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Zina Goldthwait** of Croydon and **Anna Howard** of New Grantham has been published as the law requries March 14, 1815 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **David Harding** of Croydon and **Polly Emery** of Fishersfield has been published as the law requries November 24, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Joseph Kempton** of Croydon and **Elizabeth Coomer** of Newport has been published as the law directs February 11, 1816 by **Stephen Eastman**, Town Clerk

The intentions of marriage between **Jeremiah Kelsey** 2d of Newport and **Thankful S. Newell** have been published as the law requires April 5, 1816 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Abijah Emerson** of Wendell and Miss **Lois Blanchard** of Croydon has been published as the law requires October 15, 1816 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

[121]

The intention of marriage between Deacon **Ebenezer Hall** & Miss **Jane Noyes**, both of Croydon, has been published as the law requires July 7, 1817 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between Elder **Elijah Watson** of Croydon and Miss **Rhoda Felch** of Sutton, Mass., has been published as the law requires September 26, 1817 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

✓ The intention of marriage between **Dwight Dodge** of Croydon and **Susanna Munroe** of Sempronius, N.Y., has been published as the law requires Dec. 1, 1817 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **John Kelsey** 2d of Newport and **Mary Smith** of Croydon has been published as the law requires January 27, 1818 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Nathan Clark** Jr. of Croydon and **Zelinda Vickery** of Alstead has been published as the law requires May 18, 1818 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Asa Ryder** of Croydon and **Hepsibah Wheaton** of Claremont has been published as the law prescribes December 21, 1818 Attest Jacob Haven, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Simeon Powers** of Croydon and **Miriam Partridge** of Franklin, Mass., has been published as the law requires Sept. 2, 1819 Attest **J. Haven**, Town Clerk

[122]

The intention of marriage between **Hiram Hall** of Croydon and **Betsey Cutting** of Newport has been published as the law requries Sept. 27, 1819 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Moses Haven** of Croydon and **Eleanor Hurd** of Newport has been published as the law requires Nov. 8, 1819 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Merritt Winter** of Croydon and **Delilah Clark** of Gilsum has been published as the law requires November 22, 1819 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Moses Metcalf** of Croydon and **Nancy Williams** of Cornish has been published as the law requires June 5, 1820 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Israel Smith** of Lempster and widow **Lydia Powers** of Croydon has been published as the law directs December 25, 1820 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Obed Kempton** of Croydon and **Nancy Noyes** of Boscawen has been published as the law directs October 21, 1821 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Asa Darling** of Croydon and **Hannah Sargent** of New Chester has been published as the law directs December 17, 1821 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

	Name	Disease	Age	
			Years	Mos
Apr. 13	**Ezra Gustin**	Dropsy	67	3
Apr. 16	ch. [of] **Jonas Cutting**	Whooping Cough		
Aug. 31	ch. [of] **Cyrus Hall** (son **Austin**)		1	5
	Polly Cutting (dau. of **Jonas Cutting** Senior)		29	-
	Joseph Fletcher		79	-
Dec. 14	**Anna Cooper** (dau. of **Samuel**)	Consumption	33	1/2

[149]

1816

	Name	Disease	Years	Mos
	ch. [of] **Alvin Goldthwait**			
Feb.	ch. [of] **Silas Cooper**	Lung Fever	1	6
Mar.	ch. [of] **J. Shurtliff**			
Mar. 13	**Pliny Hall**	Strong Drink	28	-
Mar. 29	dau. [of] **Amos Rowell (Abigail)**		18	4 1/2
Apr. 5	dau. [of] **Amos Rowell (Anna)**		7	4d.
Apr. 20	ch. [of] **Luke Paul** (dau. **Sally**)		1	1 1/6
	Ebenezer Dodge			
	ch. [of] widow **Dodge**			
	ch. [of] Mr. **Eaton**			
May 26	Old Mrs. **Gustin (Lucy** wid. of **Ezra)**		65	11
	ch. [of] **Jonas Cutting**		11	-

1817

	Name	Disease	Years	Mos
Jan. 20	wife [of] Dea. **Eb. Hall (Electa)**		30	-
Mar. 25	Old Mrs. **Smith** (wife of **Chauncy**)		85	-
Mar. 29	ch. [of] **James Stockwell**			
Apr. 2	**Samuel Metcalf**		77	7 8
Apr. 5	ch. [of] **Clark Emerson**	Influenza	-	1/2
May 14	Capt. **Edward Hall**	Sudden	56	7
	ch. [of] **Abijah Powers** (dau. **Betsey**)		-	6
✓	ch. [of] **Levi Dodge**			
	Lydia, wid. [of] **Jonah Stow**		70	

[150]

[1818]

	Name	Disease	Years	Mos
	ch. [of] **Stephen Powers**			
Feb.	ch. [of] **John Cutting**			
Mar. 11	ch. [of] Dea. **Eb. Hall**			
	Old Mr. **Smith (Chauncey)**	Old Age	88	-

	Name	Disease	Age	
			Years	Mos.
Mar. 27	Old Mrs. **Noyes (Phebe**, wid. **John)**	Old Age	80	-
Apr. 25	ch. [of] **Elijah Brown (Reuben C.)**	Drowned	5	2
July 4	Capt. **Ebenezer Winter**	Old Age (at Grantham)	53	3 11
Nov. 29	Dr. **Ezra Gustin**	Consumption	30	8 1/2
	Mary Shurtliff			

1819

	Name	Disease	Years	Mos.
Jan. 27	**Elias** son [of] **David Stockwell**		-	2
Feb.	ch. [of] **Samuel Chase**	Mortification	-	1
	Old Mrs. **Wright**		81	-
	ch. [of] **Peter Putnam**			
	ch. [of] **Silas Cooper**		1	4
June 30	ch. [of] **Joshua Babbs**	Mortification		
July 13	wife [of] Mr. **(Noah) Lowell (Phebe)**		42	-
July 25	wife [of] **Charles Cutting (Sally)**	Hip sore	28	-
July 31	Mr. **J. Shurtliff**			
Aug. 9	ch. [of] **Samuel Merrill**		4	-
Aug. 10	Old Mrs. **Lydia Hall** (wid. Lieut. **Edward)**	Old Age	89	-
Aug. 27	ch. [of] **Issachar Adams** (son **Martin**)	Dysentery	-	4
Sept. 2	ch. [of] **Sylvester Dunbar (Martin)**	Dysentery	2	-
Sept. 27	ch. [of] **Peter Holbrook (Nathan)**	Dysentery	3	2
Sept. 30	**Lydia Hall** (dau. of **Abijah Senior**)	Dysentery	8	9
Oct. 7	ch. [of] **Peter Holbrook (Marietta)**		1	17/30

[151]

	Name	Disease	Years	Mos.
Oct. 7	ch. [of] Mr. **Foster**			
	ch. [of] **Amos Wakefield** (dau. **Lodima**)	Quinsy	4	1
	ch. [of] **Ansel Metcalf**			

1820

	Name	Disease	Years	Mos.
Feb. 8	wife [of] **Ezekiel Powers (Lydia)**	Hemorrhage	33	-
Apr. 27	**John Melendy** (son of Eb.)	Consumption	28	1 1/2
Apr. 6	**John Town**		51	7
July	**Mehitable Bardeen**	Drowned	30	-
July 24	ch. [of] **Aaron Walker**	Dysentery	3	-
Aug. 1	ch. [of] **Edward Hall** (dau. **Sylvia**)	Dysentery	1	7
Aug. 20	**Samuel Wakefield**	Old Age	75	3
Aug. 7	Two ch. [of] Dr. **Kelsey**	Dysentery		
Aug. 21	ch. [of] **Nathan Carroll**	Dysentery		
Aug. 26	ch. [of] **Asa Walker** (son **Zina**)	Dysentery	1	6

	Name	*Disease*	*Age* *Years*	*Mos.*
June 11	**Urias Powers**	Consumption	70	-
Aug. 2	**Theodore Davis**		47	-
Oct. 5	**Bazaleel Barton**	Old Age	79	4
Oct. 9	**Caleb Smart**	Old Age	73	-
Oct. 27	wife [of] Col. **N. Wheeler (Huldah)**	Fever	43	-
Dec. 2	**Simon Ames**	Fever	48	-
Dec. 7	**Ira,** son [of] **Ira Bragg**	Consumption	18	8
Apr. 29	wife [of] **Asa Kelsey (Mary)**		39	-

[160]

1834

Jan. 25	**Stillman Putnam** (son [of] **Hiram)**	Lung Fever	21	1 29
Feb. 13	ch. [of] Col. **Otis Cooper (Augusta)**	Scarlet Fever	1	6
May 27	ch. [of] **Elisha Hurd (Hiram)**	Croup	5	-
June 24	ch. [of] **Ezra Elliot (Lucien)**	Canker Rash	-	7
July 9	**Benjamin Barton** Esqr.	Cholera Morbus	76	2 1/2
July 13	ch. [of] **Moses Whipple (Gilman C.)**	Dysentery	1	4
July 8	ch. [of] **Moses Whipple (Baron L.)**	Dysentery	3	-
Aug. 10	ch. [of] **Orren Perry**		1 3/4	
Aug. 31	wid. [of] **Samuel Marsh (Rebecca)**	By a fall	90	-
Aug.	ch. [of] **Nathan Clark** Jr.			
Aug. 31	**Asa Kelsey**	Wounded at a Raising	46	-
Sept. 24	ch. [of] **Gilman Crosby (Jacob Jacobs)**	Shingles	1	10ds
Sept. 28	Old Mrs. **Flint**		63	-
Oct. 23	**Aaron Gilbert**	Consumption	20	-
	ch. [of] Rev. Mr. **Taylor**	Fits		
	ch. [of] **Ariel Hall**	Fits	-	2
Nov. 24	**James D. Bickford**	Fever	38	-
Nov. 23	**Ithamar Powers**	Consumption	29	-

1835

Jan. 27	ch. [of] **Carlton Hall (Mary Ann)**	Canker Rash	10	4
Mar. 1	wife [of] **Abijah Powers (Olive)**	Consumption	49	-
Mar. 18	Miss **Davis (Sarah G.** dau. [of] **Theodore)**		22	-
Apr. 6	wife [of] **Benj. Barton** Jr. **(Anna)**	Fever	49	-
Apr. 6	ch. [of] **Alexander Barton (Harvey)**		1	-
Mar. 12	ch. [of] widow **Davis** (ch. **Atkinson**) (wid. [of] **Theodore**)		1	2
June 15	**Thankful Powers** (dau. [of] **Stephen)**	Consumption	22	-

	Name	*Disease*	*Age* *Years*	*Mos.*

[161]

July 28	**James Hall**	Old Age	78	3
Sept. 16	wife [of] **Clark Rowell (Rebecca Barton)**	Hemorrhage	31	
Sept. 16	Infant [of] **Clark Rowell**	Stillborn		
Oct. 21	wid. **Hannah Powers** (wid. [of] **Ezekiel)**	Old Age	86	-
✓ Dec. 8	**Levi Dodge**	Gravel	64	- ✓
Dec. 8	wid. **Betsey Hall**		52	3
	Gilman Crosby			

1836

Feb. 19	wife [of] **Horace Bartlett (Sally)**	Dropsy	34	-
Feb. 19	**Sylvester Dunbar**	Consumption	64	-
Apr. 6	ch. [of] **John Putnam** (son **French)**		3	9
	ch. [of] **Libbeus Heath**			
May 4	**Ralph Thompson**	Old Age	80	-
Aug. 21	ch. [of] wid. **Sally Crosby**		1	6
Sept. 6	**Albina,** son [of] **E. Darling**	Fever	14	-
Nov. 9	Mrs. **Pillsbury**	Dropsy	34	-
Dec. 27	**Obed Metcalf**	Fever	73	-
Feb. 2	**Asenath,** wife [of] **Ansel Lathrop**		50	-

1837

Jan. 9	Mrs. **Pillsbury**		24	-
Jan. 10	wife [of] **Calvin Kempton**	Cancer in Stomach	38	-
Jan. 15	**David Holbrook**	Consumption	69	-
Mar. 25	wife [of] **Gardner Steward (Cynthia)**	Puerpual Fever	28	-
July 9	**Polly Bartlett**	Disease in Head	46	-
July 27	ch. [of] **Thomas P. Blaisdell**	Fever	3	-

[162]

Aug. 22	ch. [of] **Calvin Hall (Martin B.)**	Dysentery	3	2
Sept. 6	wife [of] **Jon^a. Rand**	Consumption	65	-
Sept. 15	ch. [of] **Horace Bartlett**	Dysentery	3	-
Oct. 11	Mr. **Jacobs**	Fever	29	-
Dec.	Wm. **Clement** (Sen.)	at Pomfret, Vt.	85	8

	Name	*Disease*	*Age* *Years*	*Mos*	
Aug. 13	wife [of] **Samuel Chase (Sally)**	Palsy	75	-	
Sept. 22	**William**, son [of] **George N. Smith**	Cholera Infantum	-	6	4
Sept. 23	Miss **Rowell**				
Nov. 13	**Tryphenia Codman**	Heart Disease	74	-	
Nov. 14	**Frank Leslie**, son [of] **C.O. Barton**	Brain Fever	-	1 2/3	
Dec. 6	**Melissa**, wife [of] **John A. Barton**	Congestion of Lungs	37	-	
Dec. 14	**Polly Poole Blanchard**	Paralysis	73	-	
Dec. 29	**Jenny Catterson**	Congestion of Kidneys	14	-	

[181]

1871

Feb. 13	Infant		-	13/30	
Apr. 14	**Grace Lilla**, dau. [of] **H.I. Ferry**		-	29/30	
	Cynthia Rawson				
	Mr. **Flowers**				
	Samuel Chase - away from Croydon		71	-	
	Mrs. **Flowers** died before Mr. **F.**				
June	**Darius Hall**	Stoppage	64	-	
July 1	**Jeremiah Haynes**	Cut Knee	29	-	
July 19	**David Harding**	Gravel & Old Age	78	-	
Aug. 23	**Charlie**, son [of] **C.F. Hall**	Dysentery	8	-	
Oct. 2	Inf. [of] **Charles S. Patridge (Grace Ellen)**	Consumption	1	1 1/2	
Dec. 20	**Alice Kempton** (dau. [of] **Nathan**)	Schirrhous Stomach	10	2	

1872

Jan. 22	wife [of] **Freeman Crosby (Betsey)**	Consumption	69	6	
Feb. 14	**Charles Carroll**	Heart Disease	79	7	
Mar. 13	son [of] **A.C. Barton (Chester C.)**	Diabetes	9	-	
Apr. 4	**Augusta V. Allen**, wife [of] **R.D. Hall**	Consumption	31	2	14
Apr. 17	**Jennie Braley** (dau. [of] **Ira A.**)	B. Fever	10	-	
Apr. 29	wife [of] **Nathaniel Nelson (Livia)**	B. Fever	59	-	
May 14	**Frances Cutting**		78	-	
May 22	**John M. Jacobs**	Measles &c.	27	-	
June 4	**Nath^{l}. Humphrey**	Paralysis	79	10	
Aug. 2	**Amos Barton**	Stoppage	80	-	
Aug. 5	**Erastus K. Smith**	Typhoid Fever	25	-	
Sept.	wid. [of] **Ariel Hall (Phebe)**	Paralysis			
Dec. 21	wid. **Rebecca Powers** (wid. [of] **Stephen**)	Old Age	93	2	

	Name	*Disease*	*Age* *Years*	*Mos.*	
Dec. 22	**Freeman Crosby** (Enfield)		74	10 1/2	
Dec. 22	**Emma D.** dau. [of] **Elisha Partridge**		19	11	14

[182 and 183 blank]

[184]

1873

Jan. 4	**Mercy**, wid. [of] **Ira Bragg**	Out of Town	83	9	17
Jan. 19	Lieut. **Paine Durkee** (at Portsmouth)	Heart Disease	55	-	
Mar. 31	Mrs. **Sarah**, wife [of] **Geo. W. Dunbar**	Heart Disease	44	-	
Apr. 21	Dea. **Israel Sanborn**		82	-	
July 1	**Charity Whittier**	Paralysis	77	-	
Aug. 1	wife [of] **Warren F. Kempton**	Paralysis			
✓ Aug. 2	wid. **Helena Dodge** (wid. [of] **Parley**)	Fever	81	-	
Sept. 6	**George Humphrey**	Dropsy	77	-	
July 23	wife [of] **Hiram Austin (Betsey)**	Dropsy	63	10	
Oct. 19	**Cynthia Rawson**	Typhoid Fever	24	-	

1874

Mar. 12	**Cassius Bartlett**	Paralysis	74	-	
Mar. 23	**Josiah Ide**	Old Age	80	nearly	
Apr. 11	wid. **Anna Rowell** (wid [of] **Sherburne**)	Old Age	85	-	
May 12	**Amos Rawson**	Sore on his hand	66	4	3
June 13	**Sophia**, wid. [of] **Paine Durkee**	Consumption	33	-	
Aug. 26	**Cleon**, son [of] **D.S. Bartlett**	Dropsy of Brain	2	2	
Sept. 25	**Olive C.**, dau. [of] **H.M. Austin**	Typhoid Fever	8	-	
Nov. 24	**Carlton F. Hall**	Congestion of Lungs	53	11	13
Nov. 24	Infant	Stillborn			
Dec. 11	**Willard B. Partridge**	Congestion of Lungs	19	7	
Dec. 11	**Ella F.**, wife [of] **George Young** (brother & sister)	Consumption	26	-	
Dec. 30	**Mary S.**, wife [of] **Frank P. Winter**	Consumption	20	-	
Nov. 25	Mrs. **Hannah Barnard** (wid. [of] **Levi**)	Congestion of Lungs	78	-	

[185]

1875

Jan. 26	wid. **Wheeler (Philina)**	Fits	88	8	
Mar. 10	**Oliver C. Heath**	Hemorrhage of Lungs & Dropsy	26	-	

July 23 1809	**John**, Son to **W^{m} Sherman** & **Polly** his Wife
Apr. 8th 1810	**Obed Metcalf**
	Catharine Smart, wife of **Caleb Smart**
May 27 1810	**Polly, Moses, Sally, Joseph Park, Hannah** [&] **Stephen** Chn of **Obed Metcalf** & **Abigail** his Wife
	Rebekah, Lucinda, Polly, Hiram [&] **Caleb** Ch^{n} of Caleb **Smart** & **Catharine** his Wife
	John, Sopha, Arba, Ira & **Sam^{l} Blair** Ch^{n} of **W^{m} Town** & **Esther** his Wife
	W^{m} Clark, son of D^{r} **Carroll** & **Chloe** his Wife
June 10th 1810	**Tabitha Hall**, Wife of B^{r} **Emerson Hall**
	Esther Kimpton, Wife of **Jeremiah Kimpton**
	Electa Hall, Wife of B^{r} **Eben^{r} Hall**
	Rhoda Bartlet
	Emmeline Corbit Bartlet
[90]	
	Leavit Humphry
	Melindy Sadler
July 12th 1810	**Peter Powers**
	Louis S. Powers, Wife of **Peter Powers**
	Gideon Walker J^{r}
	Polly Walker, Wife of **Gideon Walker** J^{r}
July 15th 1810	**Abigail Gibson**, the Wife of **W^{m} Gibson**
	Polly Walker, the Wife of Lieu^{t} **Gideon Walker**
	Lucy Powers, the Wife of **Urias Powers**
	David Stockwell Jun^{r}
	John Melendy 3^{d}
	Calvin Kimpton
	Oliver Bowleg
	Nancy Kimpton
	Betsey Bellus
Sep^{t} 2^{d} 1810	**Keziah Metcalf**, the wife of **Sam^{l} Metcalf** J^{r}
	Perley Dodge
	Rebekah L. Melendy
Sep^{t} 16 1810	**Daniel**, son of **Josiah Ward** & [blank] his Wife
Oct^{r} 14 1810	**Jonathan Nichols**
	Eleanor Holbrook, Wife of **David Holbrook**
	Asa Rider
Oct^{r} 28 1810	**Jerusha Richardson**, D^{r} of **Eb^{r} Hall** & **Electa** his Wife
[91]	
	Urias, Frederic, Simeon, Jonathan, Josiah Wakefield, Annah Wheeler, Horace Chn of **Urias Powers** & **Lucy** his Wife

	William, Winslow, Willard, Abigail, Emily, John, Otis Chn of **Wm Gibson** & **Abigail** his Wife
	Amasa & **Joshua**, Chn of **Richard Dodge** & [blank] wife
Nov. 4 1810	**Sam^{l} Spaulding**
	Philenda Spaulding, Wife of **Sam^{l} Spaulding**
	Daniel Melendy
	Sally Melendy, his Wife
Jan^{y} 27. 1811	**Darius**, son of **Ezra Hall** & **Mary** his Wife
	Lucinda, D^{r} of **W^{m} Town** & **Esther** his Wife
May 19. 1811	**Annis**, Daughter of **Dan^{l} Melendy** & **Sally** his Wife
	Sam^{l}, son of **W^{m} Sherman** & **Polly** his Wife
[92]	
	Lucy, James, Azubah, [&] **Elias** Children of **Eb^{r} Melendy** & **Azubah** his Wife
	Mary, Orley, Children of **Peter Powers** & **Louis** his Wife
	Clark, Alvin Woodman, [&] **Solomon** Chn of **David Stockwell** J^{r} & **Esther** his Wife
June 20th	**Lemira, Alva, W^{m} James,** [&] **Ira** Chn of **Isaac Clement** & **Mary** his Wife
	Sam^{l}, Son of **Sam^{l} Spalding** & **Philenda** his Wife
Decem^{r} 15. 1811	**Louis Bardeen**
March 29 [1812]	**Tabitha Flecher**, D^{r} of Dea. **Eb^{r} Hall** & **Electa** his Wife
	Royal, Son to **Daniel Melendy** & **Sally** his Wife
May 3^{d} 1812	**Willard**, Son to **Urias Powers** & **Lucy** his Wife
February 21st 1813	**Melinda Sadler**, D^{r} of **Calton Barton** [&] **Melindy** his Wife per Mr **Rowell**
Sep^{t} 5	**Eunice Hardy**
Oct 6th 1813	**Miriam, Lucretia, Caleb, Ruth, Patience, Harvey, Maria** & **Dennis** Children of Sister **Naomi Powers**
March 28th	**Gilbert** & **Delia** & **Livona**, Ch^{n} of **Josiah Ward** & **Elisabeth** his Wife
June 19th 1814	**Mary Weart**, D^{r} of Dea. **Eb^{r} Hall** & **Electa** his Wife
Sep^{t} 11	**Benj^{a} Emerson**, Son of **David Stockwell** & **Esther** his Wife
Sep^{t} 25	**Jonas Columbus**, Son of **Jonas Draper** & **Hannah** his Wife
	William, Son of **Perley Dodge** & **Helene** his Wife
Oct^{r} 23 1814	**Dilly**, D^{r} of **Ziba Cooper** & **Lucinda** his Wife
Nov. 6th 1814	**Mercy L. Wing**
Feb^{y} 19th 1815	**Ruth Loisa**, D^{r} of **Daniel Chapin** & **Ruth** his Wife
July 23^{d} 1815	Son of **David Fry** & [blank]
	Son to **David Stockwell** & **Ester** his Wife [per] Mr **Dickinson**
Aug 1815	**Mary Adeline Lane** on Accout of **Daniel Chapin** & Wife
June 1816	**Jerusha Malvina**, D^{r} of **Daniel Chapin** & **Ruth** his Wife
Sept 22^{d} 1816	**Louis**, D^{r} of **Ziba Cooper** & **Lucinda** his Wife

11. **CHLOE,**
relict of
COL. **SAMUEL POWERS**.
DIED
FEB. 9, 1856,
AE. 89.

12. In memory of Col. **Samuel**
Powers, who
died March 9th' 1813.
in the 50th' year
of his age
(flag)

13. **THANKFULL**
Wife of
LEMUEL POWERS
DIED
January 1809,
AE. 85.

14. In Memory of Mr **Jonah Stow**
Who died June 21st 1800
aged 53 years 2 Months
and 10 days
(verse)

15. **Joseph B. Boyden**
died
Aug. 27, 1849.
AE. 3 months.

16. **Gardner A.** son
of **Peter & Rachel**
Barton, died Sept.
16, 1827
AE. 2 years.

17. **PETER BARTON**
Died
FEB. 22, 1863,
AE. 77 YRS.
RACHEL
HIS WIFE
DIED DEC. 27, 1882.
AE. 87 YRS.

18. In memory
of **REBECCA**,
wife of
DAVID FRY,
who died Aug.
24, 1831. Aged
48 years & 4
months.

19. In memory of
Luther, son of Mr.
Silas Batcheller, &
Mrs. **Dorcas** his wife,
who died April 16th
1800 aged 5 years
8 months, 1 D.
(verse)

CROYDON CEMETERIES

Four Corners Cemetery

This cemetery is located near the original center of town where the old Croydon Turnpike and Loverin Hill Road intersected. A handsome stone wall bounds the front side facing the old Croydon Turnpike.

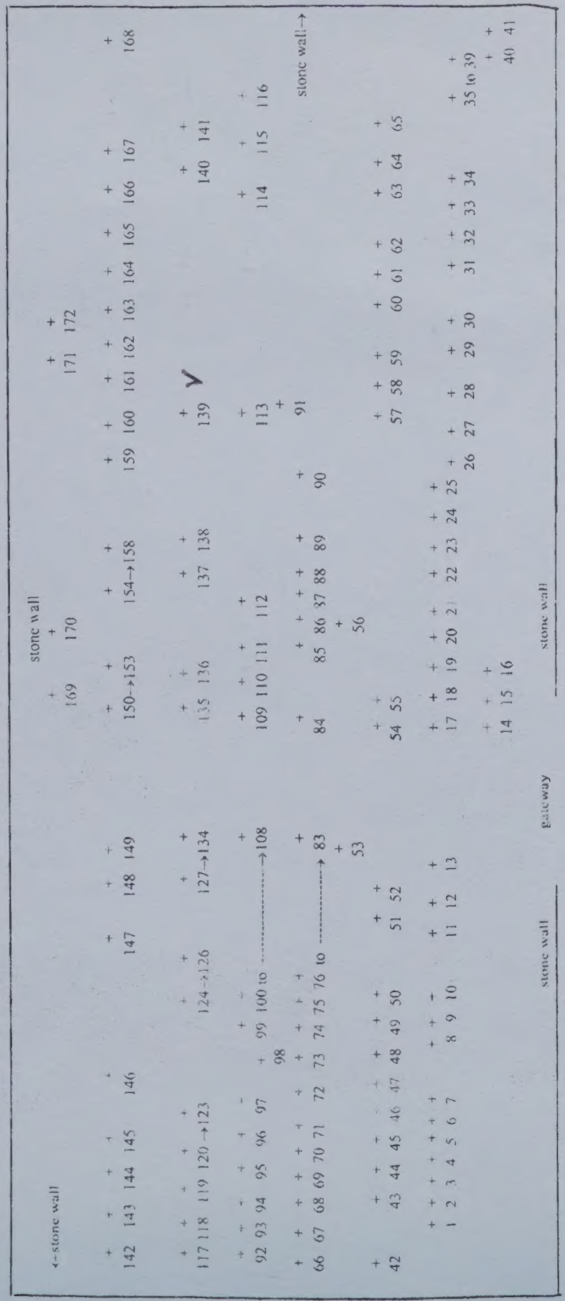
The majority of stones date from the last half of the 1800s, including those for a number of War of 1812 and Civil War veterans. Many are fine old slate stones; several are signed. The weeping willow and urn motif is frequently used.

About a dozen stones were lettered in an eccentric pattern, evidently by the same person. These stones feature unusual spellings and mid-word breaks in lines.

Perhaps half a dozen stones were recently badly damaged by persons trying to read them. A substance similar to whitewash was spread across the lettering. These vandals also damaged stones at Pinnacle cemetery.

The 1931 *Argus Champion* column on Croydon cemeteries had this to say about Four Corners:

> The cemetery at the Four Corners was another that was laid out when the town was young... The cemetery is a short distance beyond the present village or East Pass Gate, as it is known to some, on the road leading to North Grantham. As the cemetery is outside the present village limits, and the road is little used, except for lumbering purposes, it is fast disappearing from the view of the traveled road.
> Here are buried many of the early settlers; their descendents and others that were prominent in the affairs of the first century of the town's existence. Almost the first tombstone you notice on entering, is that of the Rev. Jacob Haven, a white marble slab in a very good state of preservation. Priest Haven, as he was known, was Croydon's first settled minister, coming here from Massachusetts in 1787..


←stone wall
142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150→153 154→158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168
stone wall
169 170 171 172
117 118 119 120→123 124→126 127→134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141
92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 to →108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116
stone wall→
66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 to → 83 53 84 85 86 87 88 89 56 90 91
42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 54 55 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 to 39
14 15 16 40 41
stone wall
gateway
stone wall

FOUR CORNERS CEMETERY

FOUR CORNERS

1. **SALLY**
wife of
Nathaniel L. Shedd.
DIED
Oct. 1, 1894.
AE. 86 y's. 5 m's. 16 d's.

2. **NATHANIEL L. SHEDD**
DIED
DEC. 19, 1877,
AE. 75.

3. **WILLIAM W. SHEDD**
DIED
Sept. 29, 1871,
AE. 40.
JOHN G. SHEDD
Died in Paris Ky.
Sept. 29, 1863 of Co. E. 9. Reg't.
AE. 23.
(flag)

4. **CYNTHIA J. SHEDD**
SEPT. 24, 1848
AE. 17

5. **CYNTHIA,**
Wife of
Nathaniel Lee
SHEDD,
Died
July 25, 1847
AE. 43

6. **MARY SHEDD**
Wife of
Nathan Shedd
Died
Sept. 13, 1840
AE. 67.

7. **NATHAN SHEDD**
Died
May 12, 1840
AE. 67.

8. **MARY ANN KEMPTON**
WIFE OF **SILAS**
DEC. 14, 1847

9. **EMILY**
daughter of
Silas & Maryann
Kempton, died
May 20, 1832,
aged 6 years
& 3 months

10. **JERUSHA P.**
KEMPTON
Died
July 8, 1852.
AE. 22.

11. **MOODY KEMPTON**
MAR. 8, 1831
26 YRS.

136. **AURILLA**
daughter of
SYLVESTER &
EUNICE DUNBAR.
died Nov 22 1830
in the 3 year of
her age

137. **Caleb Smart**
died Oct. 9, 1833
AE. 73.

138. Mrs. **CATHARINE**
wife of
Caleb Smart
died
Oct. 23, 1822
AE 60 years

139. **LEVI DODGE**
DIED
DEC. 8, 1835
AE. 63

140. **HIRAM** G.
Son of
Gillman & Hannah G.
Stockwell, Died
Apr. 25, 1847.
AE. 2 ys. 10 ms. 22 ds.
(verse)

141. **CARLTON HALL**
DIED
APRIL 28, 1856,
AE. 59 YRS. 2 MOS.
RHODA,
his wife
DIED
Aug. 24, 1838
AE. 40 YRS. 6 MOS.
MARY ANN
their daughter
DIED
JAN. 27, 1835.
AE. 10 YRS. 4 MOS.

142. **ELEANOR LENY.**
daughter of
LYMAN & LUCY
WATERMAN.
died Nov. 17, 1846 AE 10
years 6 m. 24 D.
(verse)

143. **LYMAN WATERMAN**
DIED
Nov. 7, 1846 AE 43 years
5 months, 4 days.
(verse)

144. **EPHRAIM NELSON**
Died
June 4, 1865.
AE. 59.
SYLVIA H.
Dau. of
Ephraim & Lydia
NELSON
Died June 5, 1865.
AE. 10 y's 2 mo's.

145. **LYDIA**
WIFE OF
EPHRAIM NELSON
Died
Oct. 9, 1881,
AE. 62 yrs.

146. **THORNTON**
CLARA M. ROOT
[wife of **Norman C.**]
HIS WIFE
1859-1898

147. **JENNIE M.**
Dau't of
Ira A. & Lucy M. Braley
DIED
Apr. 17, 1872.
AE. 10 yrs. 3 mos.
& 4 ds.
(verse)

148. **CASSIUS BARTLETT**
DIED
Mar. 12, 1874,
AE. 72.

149. **MARGARET H.**
WIFE OF
Cassius Bartlett.
DIED
Feb. 5, 1882,
AE. 77 ys. 2 ms. 27 ds.

150. **HIRAM PUTNAM,**
DIED
May 15, 1864,
AE. 73.

151. **RACHEL,**
WIFE OF
HIRAM PUTNAM
DIED
FEB. 3, 1859.
AE. 73.

152. IN MEMORY OF
J. EMERLINE DAUGHT
ER OF **HIRAM** AND
RACHEL PUTNAM
WHO DIED JUNE THE
28 1832 IN THE 17
YEAR OF HER AGE
(verse)

153. IN MEMORY OF
STILMAN SONE OF
HIRAM AND RACHEL
PUTNAM WHO DIED
JANUARY THE 25 1834
AGED 21 YEARS AND 1
MONTH AND 22 DAYS
(verse)

154. **BEZABEEL BARTON**
died Oct. 5, 1833
AE. 79,
(flag)

155. **PHEBE BARTON**
WIFE OF **BEZALEEL BARTON**
DIED NOV 1841

156. **LYDIA BARTON**
DAUGHTER OF
Bezaleel Barton
DIED
July 20, 1851

157. **ABIGAIL B.**
dauter of
BENJAMIN
& SALLY
STOCKWELL
died Sept 7,
1840
AE 13
months.

158. **SALLY D.**
Wife of
BENJAMIN
STOCKWELL,
died Febr 5, 1845.
AE 28 Years 9 Months

CROWELL *(cont'd)*
child female, 274, 276
Cora A.(Paul), 309
George F., 309
Hannah (Emery), 367
Harriett E.(Page), 335
Isabel A., 251, 257, 335
Jennie C., 166, 350
John W., 238
Jonathan, 335
Laura A.(Sanborn), 250
Lenna, 275
Lenne H., 304
Lois (Powers), 42
Mattie, 272
Mattie G., 357
Minnie, 273
Morton, 264
Peter, 168, 250, 260, 264, 268, 272, 273, 274, 276, 304, 309, 350, 357, 367
Roy, 268
Samuel, 367
Samuel C., 42
Susan A.(Sanborn), 260, 264, 268, 272, 273, 274, 304, 350, 357
Susan (Sanborn), 276, 309
William Shirley, 260
Zana May, 250
CULVER
E.W., 288
CURRIER
Altie M.(Bacon), 263, 267, 273, 297
Augusta A.(Spooner), 259
Bert Alpha, 259
Charles C., 290
Cyntha, 300
E.A., 297
Ellen R., 290
Frank, 263, 267, 273, 297
Grace Ethel, 263
Guy Edwin, 267
Henry, 155
James H., 259
Lavinia (Winter), 290
Maud Altie, 273
Rosannah, 307
CUTLER
Jennie J., 368
Lucy, 335
CUTTING
Abigail (__), 133
Abigail (Hall), 93, 174
Addison, 210
Alfred, 43, 147, 153, 156, 166, 200, 203, 207, 214, 220, 224, 286, 294, 296, 301, 304, 354
Altheda, 178
Anna (__), 147, 378, 442
Anna A.(Barton), 296
Arthur W., 203, 296
Asa Davis, 275
Benjamin, 124, 127, 147, 148, 374, 377, 378, 379, 380, 442
Betsey, 113, 178, 317
Betsey (__), 181
Carleton, 178
Carrie H.(Smith), 237
Carrie L.(Lovell), 223
Charles, 88, 93, 135, 174, 397
Charles M., 170, 223, 237
Clarke, 378
David, 124, 379
David M., 224
Diantha S., 331
Dinah, 378
Eben, 171, 287
Edmund B., 294
Elizabeth, 107
Ellen S., 156, 202
Elmira, 112
Elon, 48, 171
Ernest, 275
Ernest L., 304
Ernest S., 214
Estie M., 300
Eunice, 109
Francelia M., 259, 287
Frances, 358
Francis, 90, 131, 132, 156, 158, 203, 210, 354, 373, 379
Francis Morrill, 169
Fred, 207
George, 178
Grace May, 210
Hannah (Young), 91
Harriet K., 214, 248
Hattie, 306, 365
Hattie K., 223
Helen (Baker), 300
Hephzibah, 379
Hiram, 380
Horace P., 286
infant, 223
Irena, 166
Irene, 358
James, 124
John, 91, 130, 134
John S., 219
John Swett, 220
Jonas, 124, 130, 132, 134, 176, 181, 183
Jonathan, 126, 397
Joseph, 203
Josephine B.(Smith), 286
Julia Annie, 210
Keziah (__), 156
Keziah (Hudson), 90, 354, 358
Laura, 147
Laura C./S.(__), 153
Laura C./S.(Hubbard), 43, 286
Lawrence F., 301
Lenna (Crowell), 275
Lenne H.(Crowell), 304
Lizzie E.(Barton), 294
Lucinda, 123
Lucy, 81, 388
Lydia, 90, 380
Lydia A.(French), 210
Mary (__), 124, 181, 203
Mary (Ronetts), 210
May G., 219
Nancy, 92, 109
Nellie A.(Putnam), 301
Polly, 134
Polly L.(Harding), 48, 171, 287
Reuben, 110, 133, 378
Sally, 72, 388
Sally (__), 135, 397
Sally (Powers), 110
Sally R.(Hall), 88
Scindy, 377
Shepard H., 300
Susan (Down), 203
Susan L./S.(__), 207
Susan L./S.(Davis), 200, 214, 220, 224, 294, 296, 301, 304
Susanna, 90
Thankful, 80, 379
Thankful (__), 131

D

DAME
Angie, 156
Angie A., 202
Benjamin F., 161, 204
B.F., 156, 202
Dilla L., 161, 220
infant, 202, 204
Mariam, 202
Mariam (Robbins), 204
Miriam (__), 156
DARLING
Achsa, 89
Albina, 143
Albina Hall, 1
Ann (Kempton), 102, 174
DARLING *(cont'd)*
Asa, 113
Betsey, 83, 196
Betsy J., 52
Betsy Jane, 18
Charity, 95, 364
Chester, 53, 198
Clarissa D.(Stockwell), 42, 62
E., 143
Eli, 1, 127, 171
Elijah, 1, 93
Frederick, 42, 62
Hannah (Sargent), 113
Hercules, 76, 129, 133
Hiram K., 55
Huldah (__), 1
Huldah (Hall), 93
James P., 216
James Pickens, 18
Jane (Crosby), 53, 198
Joanna (__), 18
Laura Ann (Perkins), 216
Lucious Westley, 1
Mary (Lovejoy), 56
Omar Leroy, 216
Phebe E.(White), 55
Polly, 86
Rebecca, 91
Salome/Salona A.(Pike), 53, 198
Thankful (__), 129
Thankful (Powers), 76
Warren K., 56
William, 18, 102, 174
William W., 53, 198
DAVIS
Abigail, 144
Abigail G., 455
Ada (Dow), 361
Ada F.(__), 167
Ada F.(Dow), 226, 264
Adkisson, 455
Alvah R., 57, 207
Asa W., 48
Atkinson, 142, 144, 455
Betsey (Smith), 98
Charles, 167, 226, 264
child male, 470
D.A., 302
Edgar W., 312, 387
Eliza Melvinia, 264
Emma J., 207
Fanny, 470
Francina, 302
George S., 155
Hannah, 208
Hannah (__), 157, 470
Harriet H.(Smart), 117
Ira, 117
J., 68
James, 89
James W., 312
Jefferson J., 296
Jennie L. (Armstrong) Fitz, 312
Joel, 63, 64, 65, 66, 386
John F., 197
John Henry, 64
Julania, 455
Juliana, 141
Laura F., 308
L.Earl, 250
Lloyd Earl, 226
Lois, 71
Louisa S.(Tucker), 197
Lucy, 41, 62
Lucy (__), 455
Lucy S., 67
Mariette (__), 207
Martin, 386
Mary (__), 189, 455
Mary A.(__), 470
Mary A.(Lane), 293
Mary B.(Smart), 118
Mary D.(__), 386
Mary E. (Thompson), 57
Mary S., 297
Melvina C.(Clark), 312
Moses, 144
Moses H., 118, 146, 455
Mr., 144
Nettie H., 302
Patty (Comings), 74
P.B., 235
Polly, 110
Sally (__) Cutting, 89
Sanborn, 98
Sarah A (Edminister), 64
Sarah G., 142, 455
Sarah J.(Eastman), 48
Sherman Worcester, 386
Solomon, 74
Susan, 203, 294, 296
Susan L./S., 200, 214, 220, 224, 301, 304
Theodore, 141, 142, 144, 146, 157, 455, 470
Wells H., 189, 455
widow (__), 142
Willard R., 146, 455
William Wallace, 18
DEAN
Leonard J., 283
DEETZ
Herbert D., 309, 310
DICKERSON
Mr., 383
DIMOND
John C., 87
Mary R.(Hall), 87
DIX
Hannah, 208
Hannah (__), 157
Sarah D., 459
DOCKERILL
Charles W., 299, 301, 305
C.W., 303
✓ DODGE
Alta B./ H., 164, 259, 339
Alzina E.(Chandler), 298
Alzira A. (__), 174
Amasa, 92, 383
Ann E., 293
Anna (McLaughlin), 226
Anne (__), 208
Annie (__), 168
Annie (McLaughlin), 367
Betsey (Whiting), 366
Charlotte, 100 (get) Get page 100
Chester, 174
Cynthia (Hall), 92
Dwight, 112
Ebenezer, 134
Elmer E., 266, 275, 298
Elsie, 226
Elzira (Chandler), 292
Esther J.(Witherspoon), 293
Eugene W., 164, 259, 261, 265, 270, 292, 339
Eula R., 275
Francis, 292, 298
Frank Baldwin, 261
Freeman Cooper, 22
George, 309
Guy Albert, 266
Hannah (Blanchard), 95, 361, 365
Helen (__), 383
Helena (__), 22, 159
Helena (Cooper), 86, 375
Hepsibeth, 281, 282, 459
Hepsibeth D., 321
Jedediah, 95, 137, 361, 365
Joshua, 91, 293, 383
Keziah, 95
Leslie W., 270
Lettie, 265
Lettie A., 254, 267, 271
Levi, 95, 134, 143, 426
Levinia (Carpenter), 91
Lois, 80
Lottie A., 208
Lovisa A (Paul), 266, 275, 298
Lucinda (__), 22, 190
Lucinda (Stockwell), 104
Lydia, 77, 328, 387

well known to many Americans. His book *English Genealogy* (1960), now unfortunately out of print but available in many libraries, should be required reading for all genealogists exploring the pre-American ancestry of immigrants who came from Britain, even those who came on the *Mayflower*; the abridgment of it, *English Ancestry* (1961), is well worth the while of those who want a briefer introduction to the practice of research in English records. His recent book, *The Heralds of England* (1967), is a sumptuous, as well as important book on the history of the College of Arms and the Heralds who practised there. Although this is too expensive for many individuals it is a book which the larger libraries should have. We appreciate his prompt response to our request and this evidence that one of the least known of the passengers on the *Mayflower* was of distinguished lineage. It shows that some of the old landed 'gentry' who never sought or accepted honors from the Crown are of truly 'blooded stock', and, in their own areas and quiet ways, have contributed none the less generously to the England that was, that is, and that will be forever (we trust).

The Rev. Professor Peter J. Gomes, now Director of the Freshman Experimental Program at Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, is a native of Plymouth; after his graduation from Bates College, he became Librarian of the Pilgrim Society. His knowledge of Pilgrim history is extensive as discerning readers will quickly realize. We appreciate his kindness in allowing us to print his address which we hope all aspiring genealogists will read, mark and inwardly digest. Under the guise of a graceful and light style, the Rev. Mr. Gomes suggests an approach to family history and tradition, as well as a philosophy of spiritual inheritance we all may well adopt.

Dr. Louise Hall, Professor of the History of Architecture at Duke University, Durham, N. C., brings to genealogical research a trained, scholarly mind. Actively engaged as a consultant because of her historical and genealogical experience, she has first hand knowledge of archaeological excavations in Glastonbury, England; keenly interested in genealogy, she sometimes unearths important, or historically interesting documents, such as that to which the name of Edward Winslow is subscribed and which she has edited for this issue of THE REGISTER. A native of New Hampshire, she is studying particularly (as an avocation) New England colonists who, generations before her, migrated to North Carolina, her adopted state.

Dr. Lee D. van Antwerp, Governor General of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, has long been a member of this Society. It is fitting that, even before he was elected to the office which the late Louis Neff held, he was designated the director of the "Five Generation Project" which was Mr. Neff's concept.

Mrs. Robert M. Sherman (nee Ruth Ann Wilder) and her husband have recently collated, edited, and published the *Vital Records of Marshfield, Mass.*, to 1850. Mrs. Sherman, as Secretary General of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, edits *The Mayflower Quarterly*, its newsletter. She is also Historian of the Rhode Island Society and active in the Wilder Family organization. This couple has a very active young son who has already, at the age of seven, been introduced to the reading room of the Society and learned what genealogists are! Mrs. Sherman was sent to Holland in November 1969 to meet with the Dutch Committee on the 350th Anniversary and report on what is being done there to observe the occasion.

To Mrs. Lester A. Hall (nee Corinne Damon), Historian General of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, we owe a great deal in connection with this Anniversary Issue. She has been generous with her time, making suggestions which have borne fruit in two of the articles herein. Gracious curator of Neff House and its rapidly growing library of Mayflower genealogies, she is the custodian of more than thirty-three thousand lineages of descendants of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims.

Dr. Claude W. Barlow, Professor of Classics at Clark University in Worcester, Mass., is currently the President of The Classical Association. He has lately published volumes 62 and 63 of the Fathers of the Church Series, titled *The Iberian Fathers*, C.U.A. Press, and is working on the "Five Generation" genealogy of the descendants of John Billington. He is a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists. He has been actively interested in the Society's welfare, and, as some of our members will recall, lectured on the local records of Massachusetts in the Society's Seminar of 1967. He has contributed not only to THE REGISTER but also to *The American Genealogist*.

The identification of John Billington and his son Francis with the manor of Spalding in Lincolnshire we owe to the quick eye of R. N. Whiston Esq., the Honorary Curator of the Spalding Gentlemen's Society, and the generosity of the Massachusetts Historical Society to which Mr. Whiston sent his findings last autumn. Mr. John Cushing, Librarian of that Society passed on to us Mr. Whiston's letter and the accompanying photostats of that portion of the "Survey of the manor of Spalding" in which the names of the Billingtons appear. All descendants of this member of the Pilgrim company are thankful that Mr. Whiston caught the name and the important words "was living about a year since in New England aged forty years or thereabouts".

When Edwin Gilbert Sanford, the reference librarian in the Social Studies in the Boston Public Library, called our attention to John Demas's recent study of the New Plymouth Colony we promptly asked him to review it for this issue of THE REGISTER. Although he is a young man Mr. Sanford has been interested in genealogy for some time, and has done considerable research on his progenitor, President John Sanford of Rhode Island, and his cognate lines as well. Consequently, he has read widely in the history of Southeastern New England and knows a good deal of the families of the region.

Allerton

Although Mr. Newman A. Hall presents his deed as evidence of the identity of the third wife of Isaac Allerton, the Pilgrim, we would respectfully point out that, since Elizabeth^3 (Allerton) (Starr) Eyre, the grantor, calls herself "heir at law" of her grandmother, Joanna Swinnerton afterwards Allerton, and since her mother Elizabeth,

Mayflower

81

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

Vol. 124 APRIL 1970 No. 2

◆

EDITOR'S NOTES

Several months ago the Council of the Society authorized the Editors to plan an issue of The Register which would commemorate the 350th anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims in Plymouth. After much discussion, we decided that it would be more practical to make this the April number rather than to postpone it to October, although the latter date is more appropriate to the event we commemorate this year. By that time the festivities will be nearly over, Plymouth itself will have settled almost back into its normal routine and most of the modern pilgrims will have gone home.

Normally we emphasize the genealogical rather than the historical in our title: the carefully documented study or record of a family history rather than the broader aspects of either genealogy or history. In this issue we lay aside temporarily such a policy and try to make it a "reading" number, one which will appeal to many readers of varied interests. At the same time we have striven to provide a tidbit or two for almost anyone of Mayflower ancestry. Here you will find a few snippets of information about specific Mayflower families including the Winslows, the Howlands, the Billingtons, etc.; a source document or two, a general summary of the spread of one of the more prolific families, and, we trust, other essays of interest such as that appraising the "contribution" of the Pilgrims three and a half centuries later!

Because of the nature of this issue, our members and readers may appreciate a few words of introduction to the contributors appearing in this the Pilgrim Anniversary issue of The Register. Normally the 'byline' is sufficient for this purpose, but the very nature of this issue seems to require not only identification but also a few words of appreciation to the authors for their generous response to our request for an essay or an article.

Sir Anthony Wagner, K.C.V.O., Garter King of Arms, London, is

---

Allerton

the wife of Isaac Allerton, Jr., has not been identified, this deed suggests that Isaac Allerton, Jr., married as his first wife a daughter of Joanna Swinnerton afterwards Allerton and that Joanna was a widow when she married her future son-in-law's father. A careful search of Swinnerton deeds in Essex County, Mass., appears to be in order.

Col. John E. Soule, who is retired from a career of active service in the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers which included assignments as military attache in the foreign service, brings to the study of genealogy a trained and methodical mind as well as a delightful sense of humor and a twinkling eye. Long interested in the history of his progenitors he is devoting his time and energy to The Soule Kindred and the "five generation" project covering the descendants of George the Pilgrim. Colonel Soule doesn't stop with the fifth generation, however, but is accumulating, sorting and identifying all Soules and arranging their records in genealogical order. Give him even a slight clue and he is off on a hunt. Adelia, his charming and vivacious wife, indicates that his filing cases will soon use up all available space in their Washington home, and they will soon be living in the kennel. His summary of the history of the Soule Family we are happy to print as an example of the spread of a typical *Mayflower* family. It was originally delivered at the meeting of the Soule Kindred in Plymouth in September 1969, skilfully and well illustrated by a series of remarkably beautiful and interesting slides, some of which he procured from abroad especially for it. We regret that we do not have the facilities to reproduce them.

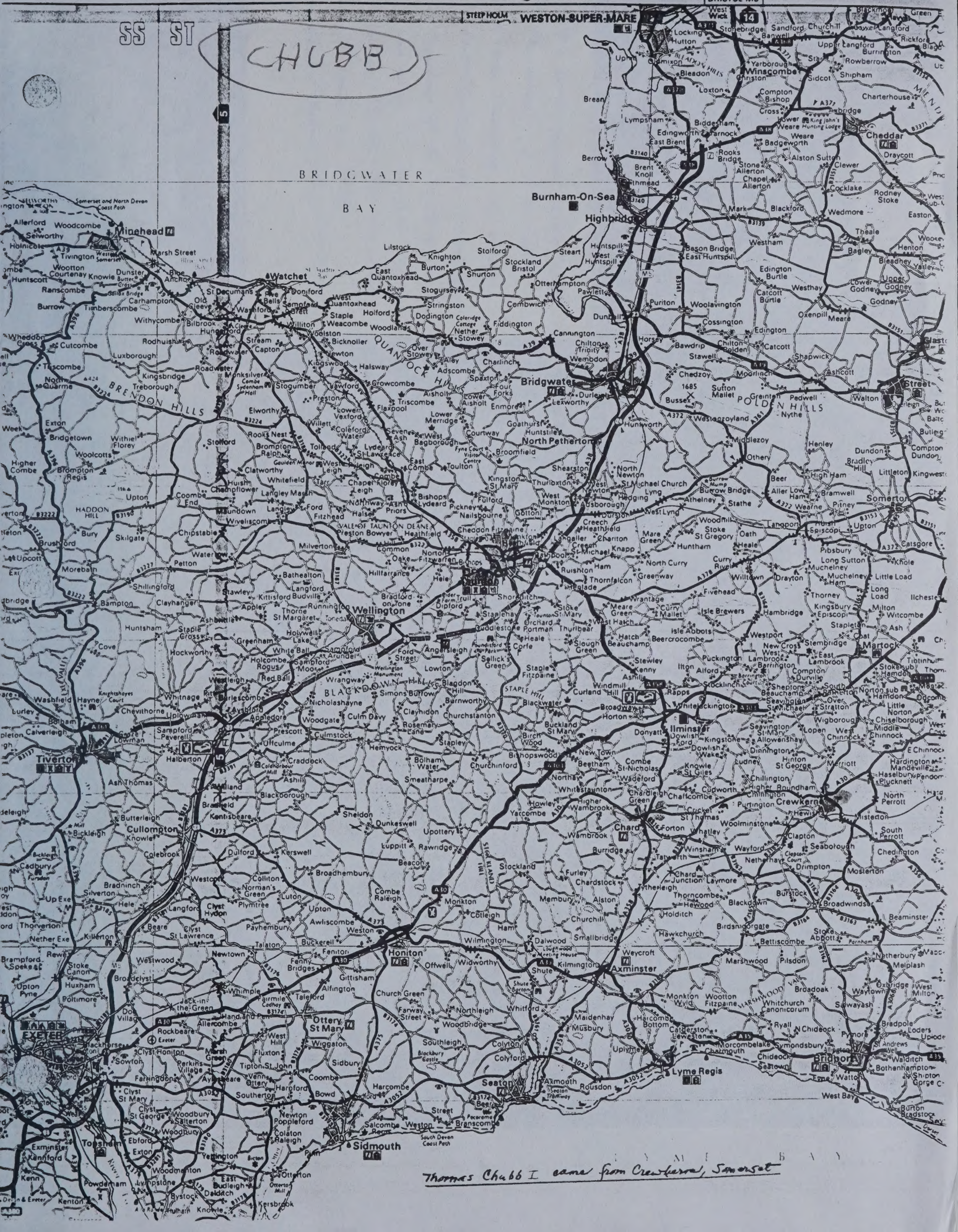
Other contributors who have helped to make this a truly Pilgrim memorial issue are Mrs. Gerald Inman whose eye caught a record which proves the Holmes descent from Henry Sampson, one of the lesser known Pilgrims, and opens up eligibility for membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

Mrs. L. E. Hendrix, in noting the marriage record of Caleb Howland, remembering the article on his descendants in The Register, decided to read the full record. Her discovery of its details points up the advisability of checking the original record rather than depending entirely on the printed version of the record.

Mrs. Paul Bogle, of White River Junction, Vt., and Mrs. Richard Jones, of Belfast, Maine, are good scouts, in the figurative as well as the more practical sense of the term. They keep their eyes open and have the instinct of faithful members of a community, the desire to preserve for others records which might otherwise be lost forever. The Alden and Soule records which they have rescued from oblivion will be of use to others seeking progenitors.

To Miss Laura Pettingell, of Cambridge, Mass., we take this opportunity to say "Thanks" for many, many favors. She has just completed a term as a member of the Council of the Society, where her ability to give expression to her experience has been of value. Her knowledge of genealogical evidence has sharpened her assessment of the value of family, as well as official records.

[illegible] - Modern Highway Map of England


BRISTOL M5
SS
ST
STEEP HOLM
WESTON-SUPER-MARE
BRIDGWATER BAY
Burnham-On-Sea
Highbridge
Minehead
Watchet
Cheddar
Bridgwater
North Petherton
BRENDON HILLS
QUANTOCK HILLS
POLDEN HILLS
BLACKDOWN HILLS
Street
Somerton
Taunton
Wellington
Tiverton
Cullompton
Langport
Ilminster
Martock
Chard
Crewkerne
Honiton
Axminster
Ottery St Mary
Exeter
Sidmouth
Seaton
Lyme Regis
Bridport
Topsham
LYME BAY

CHUBB

Thomas Chubb I came from Crewkerne, Somerset

89066341868
B89066341868A

This book appears to be about the ancestry of President Grover Cleveland. If it turns out Clevelands, who were certainly neighbors of the Smiths of Canterbury CT were part of Abigail (Smith) Ellis ancestry it would be through Edward^3 Cleveland (Edward^2 Moses^1).

CS
71
C635
1998

RICHARD CLEVELAND
AND HIS WIFE
ELIZABETH MEAD
THEIR ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

RICHARD BORDEAUX WALKER

Any relation to Abigail Smith who m. Capt Samuel Ellis?
Where did Smiths come from?
This starts 4025 Cleveland regarding Care)

Moses Cleveland[1]

The immigrant ancestor of this family is stated to be Moses Cleveland from Ipswich, Suffolk, England, a young indentured apprentice to a housewright, or master builder.

Ancestral File indicates that he was born in 1620, baptized at St. Stephen, Ipswich, on 2 February 1620/21, and that his parents were Isaac and Alice Cleveland. Isaac Cleveland was born 1584, baptized 1 January 1584/85 at St. Mary At Elms, Ipswich, and his death is recorded as 3 June 1626 at St. Stephen, Ipswich. Alice, wife of Isaac Cleveland, was born about 1589 and her death is recorded as 4 May 1626 at St. Stephen, Ipswich. *Ancestral File* also indicates that the parents of Isaac Cleveland were Richard and Alice Cleveland. Richard was born about 1555 and Alice about 1557 or 1559, and both were of St. Mary At Elms, Ipswich, Suffolk, England.

Moses Cleveland arrived in Massachusetts in 1635. He is said to have gone with his master to Woburn, Massachusetts, settling there in 1640-41. The name of his master is not stated, but it is conjectured to be Edward Winn, who later became his father-in-law. In 1642 the selectmen of Woburn set a share of the public lands to Moses Cleveland, and in 1643 he became a freeman. In order to become a freeman of the town, one had to be at least twenty years old and be worth two hundred pounds. In the *Woburn Militia Muster Roll* of 1663 is listed "Moses Cleveland, aged 39 years". These records would indicate his year of birth to be about 1623 or 1624. Moses Cleveland died on 9 January 1701-2. He probably is buried near his son Aaron in the Old First Burying Ground at Woburn, Massachusetts.

On 26 September 1648 Moses Cleveland married Ann Winn, daughter of Edward Winn and his wife, Joanna. The name Winn is a variant of the Welsh name Gwynne, from a word which means *white*. The first mention of Edward Winn is on 18 May 1640 when he appeared in Charlestown, Massachusetts, at the first meeting held to plan the town of Woburn. He was made a freeman on 10 May 1643, the same year as Moses. His first wife, Joanna, died at Woburn on 8 March 1649, and Edward died at Woburn on 5 September 1682. Ann Winn, the second child of Edward and Joanna, is conjectured to have been born in Wales or England about 1626. She and her husband Moses Cleveland had eleven children, the first born on 1 September 1651 and the eleventh born on 1 August 1671.

Edward Cleveland[2]

The seventh child of Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleveland, born at Woburn, Massachusetts, on 20 May 1663-4, was Edward Cleveland. Edward migrated from Woburn early in life, going first to Narragansett Bay, then to North Kingston, Washington County, Rhode Island. It was probably in North Kingston about 1684 that he married his first wife, Deliverance Palmer, the daughter of Benjamin Palmer. She was born about 1665, and died in Canterbury, Connecticut, on 7 June 1717. They had nine children born in North Kingston between 1686 and 1709. About 1709 he accompanied his son Edward (b. 1686) to Canterbury, Connecticut, where the son is listed as a proprietary inhabitant in 1710.

He died at Pomfret, Windham County, Connecticut about 26 August 1746, and his will was probated in September 1746 at Canterbury.

Benjamin Palmer, father of Deliverance, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on 30 May 1642 and died at Stonington, Connecticut, on 10 April 1716. H.G. Cleveland projects that he was the son of Hon. Walter Palmer (born in England about 1585; of Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1629; settler at Stonington, Connecticut 1653) and Walter's second wife Rebecca Short, who came to America in 1632. Walter Palmer died at Stonington on 10 November 1661.

Isaac Cleveland[3]

The fifth child of Edward and Deliverance (Palmer) Cleveland was Isaac Cleveland, born about 1697 at North Kingston, Rhode Island. He lived most of his life at Canterbury, Connecticut, where he married on 20 November 1721 Susannah Johnson, daughter of William and Mary Johnson. Isaac and Susannah (Johnson) Cleveland had seven children born in Canterbury, Connecticut, between 1722 and 1735.

SMITH / ELLIS

The Johnson ancestry is taken back several generations:

William Johnson of Canterbury, England.

Edward Johnson, born at Canterbury, England, about 1599; property owner at Heron Hill parish, county Kent, England; married in England Susan or Susannah who was born in England 1597 and died at Woburn, Massachusetts, on 7 March 1690; arrived in America with Winthrop in 1630; died at Woburn, Massachusetts, on 23 April 1672.

John Johnson married Bethiah Reed, daughter of William and Mabel Reed.

William Johnson born on 29 September 1662 at Woburn, Massachusetts. A founder of Canterbury, Connecticut, on 9 May 1699. Father of Susannah (Johnson) Cleveland.

Isaac Cleveland[4]

The seventh child of Isaac and Susannah (Johnson) Cleveland was Isaac Cleveland, born on 13 May 1735 at Canterbury, Connecticut. He had two children by his first wife, Sarah. His second wife was Mary, thought to be the daughter of Samuel Rich. Mary and Isaac had eight children between 1757 and 1771. On 8 March 1756 Isaac's father sold him twelve acres at Exeter, Rhode Island, and referred to him as being "of Farmington, Connecticut". On 29 December 1757 and 4 November 1763 other deeds refer to him as being of "Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut", then he is again referred to as "of Farmington" on 30 June 1767 and 2 September 1775. He died at Harwinton, Litchfield County, Connecticut, on 19 March 1818.

Samuel Rich Cleveland[5]

The eighth child of Isaac Cleveland, by his second wife Mary (Rich?), was Samuel Rich Cleveland, born at Harwinton, Connecticut, on 10 March 1771. He was of Harwinton or Bristol, Connecticut, until about 1799, and after 1802 he was of Camden, Oneida County, New York. He first married Sabra Davis at Bristol, Connecticut, on 25 or 28 November 1792. She was born at Harwinton, Connecticut, 25 August 1768 and died

Any relation to Abigail Smith who m. Capt Samuel Ellis?

Where did Smiths come from? This shows [illegible] Cleveland [illegible]

Moses Cleveland[1]

The immigrant ancestor of this family is stated to be Moses Cleveland from Ipswich, Suffolk, England, a young indentured apprentice to a housewright, or master builder.

Ancestral File indicates that he was born in 1620, baptized at St. Stephen, Ipswich, on 2 February 1620/21, and that his parents were Isaac and Alice Cleveland. Isaac Cleveland was born 1584, baptized 1 January 1584/85 at St. Mary At Elms, Ipswich, and his death is recorded as 3 June 1626 at St. Stephen, Ipswich. Alice, wife of Isaac Cleveland, was born about 1589 and her death is recorded as 4 May 1626 at St. Stephen, Ipswich. *Ancestral File* also indicates that the parents of Isaac Cleveland were Richard and Alice Cleveland. Richard was born about 1555 and Alice about 1557 or 1559, and both were of St. Mary At Elms, Ipswich, Suffolk, England.

Moses Cleveland arrived in Massachusetts in 1635. He is said to have gone with his master to Woburn, Massachusetts, settling there in 1640-41. The name of his master is not stated, but it is conjectured to be Edward Winn, who later became his father-in-law. In 1642 the selectmen of Woburn set a share of the public lands to Moses Cleveland, and in 1643 he became a freeman. In order to become a freeman of the town, one had to be at least twenty years old and be worth two hundred pounds. In the *Woburn Militia Muster Roll* of 1663 is listed "Moses Cleveland, aged 39 years". These records would indicate his year of birth to be about 1623 or 1624. Moses Cleveland died on 9 January 1701-2. He probably is buried near his son Aaron in the Old First Burying Ground at Woburn, Massachusetts.

On 26 September 1648 Moses Cleveland married Ann Winn, daughter of Edward Winn and his wife, Joanna. The name Winn is a variant of the Welsh name Gwynne, from a word which means *white*. The first mention of Edward Winn is on 18 May 1640 when he appeared in Charlestown, Massachusetts, at the first meeting held to plan the town of Woburn. He was made a freeman on 10 May 1643, the same year as Moses. His first wife, Joanna, died at Woburn on 8 March 1649, and Edward died at Woburn on 5 September 1682. Ann Winn, the second child of Edward and Joanna, is conjectured to have been born in Wales or England about 1626. She and her husband Moses Cleveland had eleven children, the first born on 1 September 1651 and the eleventh born on 1 August 1671.

Edward Cleveland[2]

The seventh child of Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleveland, born at Woburn, Massachusetts, on 20 May 1663-4, was Edward Cleveland. Edward migrated from Woburn early in life, going first to Narragansett Bay, then to North Kingston, Washington County, Rhode Island. It was probably in North Kingston about 1684 that he married his first wife, Deliverance Palmer, the daughter of Benjamin Palmer. She was born about 1665, and died in Canterbury, Connecticut, on 7 June 1717. They had nine children born in North Kingston between 1686 and 1709. About 1709 he accompanied his son Edward (b. 1686) to Canterbury, Connecticut, where the son is listed as a proprietary inhabitant in 1710.

He died at Pomfret, Windham County, Connecticut about 26 August 1746, and his will was probated in September 1746 at Canterbury.

Benjamin Palmer, father of Deliverance, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on 30 May 1642 and died at Stonington, Connecticut, on 10 April 1716. H.G. Cleveland projects that he was the son of Hon.Walter Palmer (born in England about 1585; of Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1629; settler at Stonington, Connecticut 1653) and Walter's second wife Rebecca Short, who came to America in 1632. Walter Palmer died at Stonington on 10 November 1661.

Isaac Cleveland[3]

The fifth child of Edward and Deliverance (Palmer) Cleveland was Isaac Cleveland, born about 1697 at North Kingston, Rhode Island. He lived most of his life at Canterbury, Connecticut, where he married on 20 November 1721 Susannah Johnson, daughter of William and Mary Johnson. Isaac and Susannah (Johnson) Cleveland had seven children born in Canterbury, Connecticut, between 1722 and 1735.

The Johnson ancestry is taken back several generations:

William Johnson of Canterbury, England.

Edward Johnson, born at Canterbury, England, about 1599; property owner at Heron Hill parish, county Kent, England; married in England Susan or Susannah who was born in England 1597 and died at Woburn, Massachusetts, on 7 March 1690; arrived in America with Winthrop in 1630; died at Woburn, Massachusetts, on 23 April 1672.

John Johnson married Bethiah Reed, daughter of William and Mabel Reed.

William Johnson born on 29 September 1662 at Woburn, Massachusetts. A founder of Canterbury, Connecticut, on 9 May 1699. Father of Susannah (Johnson) Cleveland.

SMITH / ELLIS

Isaac Cleveland[4]

The seventh child of Isaac and Susannah (Johnson) Cleveland was Isaac Cleveland, born on 13 May 1735 at Canterbury, Connecticut. He had two children by his first wife, Sarah. His second wife was Mary, thought to be the daughter of Samuel Rich. Mary and Isaac had eight children between 1757 and 1771. On 8 March 1756 Isaac's father sold him twelve acres at Exeter, Rhode Island, and referred to him as being "of Farmington, Connecticut". On 29 December 1757 and 4 November 1763 other deeds refer to him as being of "Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut", then he is again referred to as "of Farmington" on 30 June 1767 and 2 September 1775. He died at Harwinton, Litchfield County, Connecticut, on 19 March 1818.

Samuel Rich Cleveland[5]

The eighth child of Isaac Cleveland, by his second wife Mary (Rich?), was Samuel Rich Cleveland, born at Harwinton, Connecticut, on 10 March 1771. He was of Harwinton or Bristol, Connecticut, until about 1799, and after 1802 he was of Camden, Oneida County, New York. He first married Sabra Davis at Bristol, Connecticut, on 25 or 28 November 1792. She was born at Harwinton, Connecticut, 25 August 1768 and died

FREEMAN

R929.72 P88

R929.72 P88

20. Mercy Southworth, *b.* 1638, *m.* May 12, 1658, Deacon Samuel Freeman, *b.* May 11, 1638, at Watertown, Massachusetts, *d.* at Eastham November 25, 1712, and had:

21. Constant Freeman, *b.* at Eastham, Massachusetts, March 31, 1669, *d.* at Truro June 8, 1745, where he settled in 1705, and was treasurer of the town, August 1, 1709, and in 1715 chosen its representative at the general court, and was commander of the military company. He *m.* October 11, 1694, Jane, *b.* December 6, 1675, *d.* September 1, 1729, daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, of Eastham, 1648–1716, son of Robert Treat, governor of Connecticut, 1686, *d.* at Milford, Connecticut, 1710, and his wife, Jane Tapp, and had:

bro. of Capt Samuel Freeman III, thus paternal Granduncle of Samuel of Sturbridge

Son of Constant^{3} (Samuel^{2})

22. Robert^{4} Freeman, *b.* August 12, 1696, *d.* at Pomfret, Connecticut, September 27, 1755. He *m.* April 5, 1722, at Eastham, Mary, *b.* February 1, 1695–6, *d.* September 25, 1755, daughter of Elisha Paine, *d.* at Canterbury, Connecticut, February 7, 1735, son of Thomas Paine, 1611–1706, and Mary, daughter of Nicholas Snow and Constance, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, who was a passenger in the *Mayflower*, and had:

✓ bro. of Deacon John Paine, thus maternal granduncle of Samuel of Sturbridge

23. Robert Freeman, *b.* December 31, 1727, at Truro, *d.* at Amenia, Dutchess County, New York, September 29, 1798. He served in the Revolution as captain and major in Colonel Sutherland's regiment, New York Line. He had by his wife Anna, *d.* September 4, 1809, whose surname is unknown:

24. John Freeman, *b.* 1754, in the Amenia precinct, New York, *d.* at Amenia, November 8, 1815. He was a soldier in the Revolution and the War of 1812, and *m.* about 1780, Sybil, born July 29, 1753, *d.* July 18, 1812, daughter and coheiress of Edward Lewis, of Ashford, Connecticut, and had:

25. Susan Freeman, *b.* about 1783, *d.* May 21, 1827, at Schodack, New York, who *m.* Leonard Rowe, *b.* July 27,

These Connecticut people were related to Lt. Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge MA in two

Children of King John of England

ch. Joanna of England, m. Alexander II, King of Scotland,
35. **Henry III**, King of England,
Eleanor of England,
m.(1) William Marshall;
m.(2) **Simon de Montfort V**, [7-35]
Richard, Earl of Cornwall,
m.(1) **Isabel Marshall**; [503-15]
m.(2) Sanchia of Provence;
m.(3) Beatrice de Montjoy,
Isabella of England,
m. **Frederick II**, Emperor of Germany, [164-15]
mistress, Hawise Fitz Warin, dau. of **Fulk Fitz Warin II**, [631-3]
ch. Oliver Fitz Roy,
mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Joan of England**, m. **Llewellyn ap Iorwerth**, Prince of Wales, [309-26]
Osbert Gifford,
Geoffrey,
John,
Richard de Chilham,
Henry Fitz Roy,
mistress, **Unknown**, dau. of **William de Warenne**, [1092-9]
ch. **Richard Fitz Roy**, m. **Rohese of Dover**. [627-35]

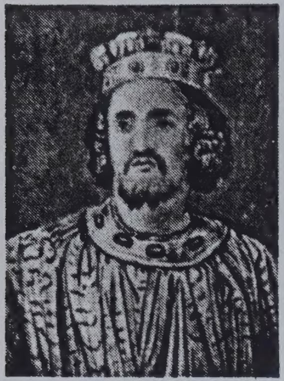
John was born at Oxford, 24 Dec 1167. In his boyhood he was nicknamed Lackland by his father, who divided his dominions among his elder sons. John was a favorite of his father, who provoked a civil war by attempting to transfer to him the duchy of Aquitaine from the hands of his brother, Richard. In 1185 Henry knighted John at Windsor, and sent him to govern Ireland. He treated the Irishmen with insolence, he or his followers pulling their long beards in mockery. They consequently deserted the English cause. John went to Dublin and alienated other Irish allies by granting away their lands, appointing unfit men as governors, and offended the colonists by his overbearing conduct.

Richard became King after the death of their father. While Richard was absent on a crusade, John was excluded from every share in the regency. He immediately began intrigues against Richard and, when Richard was captured, John and Philip Augustus of France planned a partition of his dominions. John became King on the death of Richard in 1199. John was in his thirty-second year when his brother died. He had been brought up amidst family dissensions and intrigues. His father had pitted him against his brothers, and he had learned to be ungrateful and unfaithful to him. All the vices of his house appear in his character unredeemed by any greatness. He was mean, false, vindictive, and abominably cruel. At once greedy and extravagant he extorted money from his subjects, and spent it in an ignoble manner.

He had a violent temper and a stubborn disposition, but he lacked real firmness of mind, and was at heart a coward. Although not without capacity he was so frivolous and slothful that at the most critical times he would behave like a fool. His levity was constant, and he indulged in jesting at moments which specially demanded decorum and gravity. While he was abjectly superstitious he was habitually profane and irreligious, though he once or twice yielded to religious emotion. He was self-indulgent and scandalously immoral, and no small part of the hatred with which his nobles came to regard him was due to injuries which his unbridled lust inflicted on them and their families.

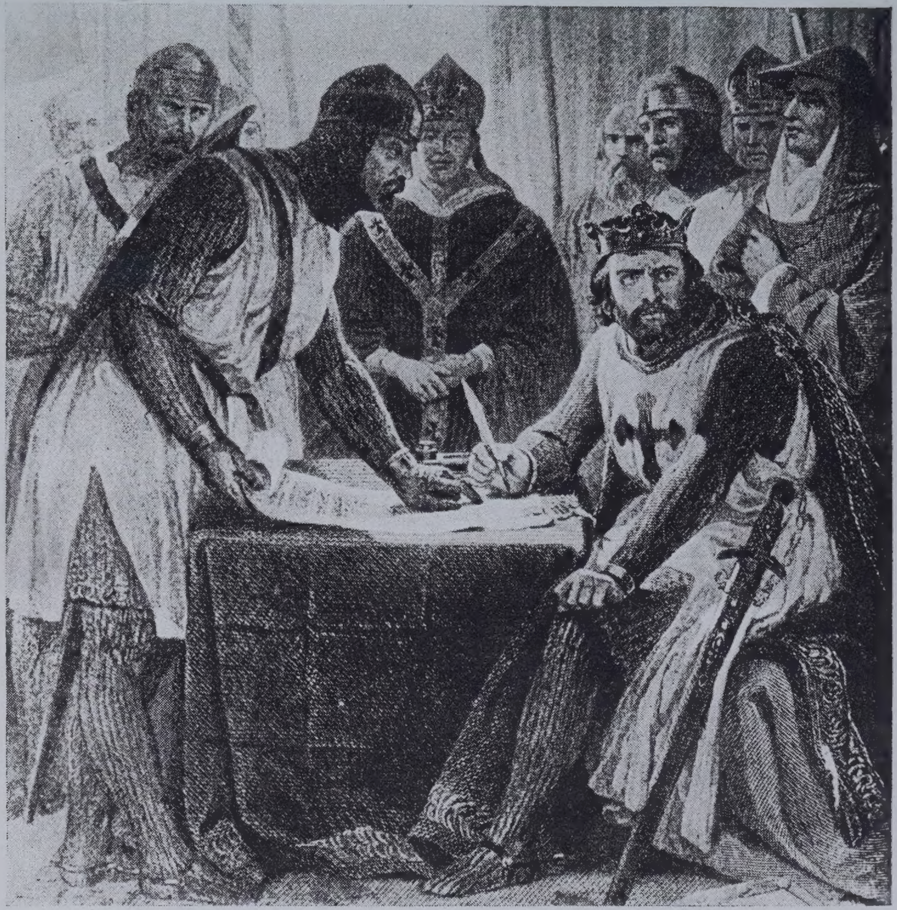
King John's reign was a series of disasters to English royal power. Discontented Poitevins invoked the aid of Philip Augustus, who pronounced a sentence of forfeiture against him, depriving him of vast possessions in France. When the archbishopric of Canterbury became vacant and Stephen Langton was elected instead of the King's candidate, the King banished the monks and threatened to prevent any English appeals from being brought to Rome. Pope Innocent III replied by placing England under interdict and inviting Philip Augustus to depose King John. The latter was obliged to sue for reconciliation and acknowledged Langton as archbishop. With the troubles with the church over, John attempted to regain his French possessions. In so doing he enraged the feudal classes by claims for service and new taxes, and by proceeding against them without trial when they refused. This led to a rebellion on the part of the barons, who were supported by the masses of the people, and led by Archbishop Langton, who suggested that a charter similar to that of Henry I be demanded. *Magna Charta* was the result and was signed 15 June 1215 at Runnemede. It provided for free election to the church; that no aid be given the King without a meeting of the Common Council of the Kingdom, the greater barons and prelates being summoned individually; that courts be held at definite places; that the arbitrary confiscations of private property be prohibited; that no one be sentenced to the ordeal without witnesses being called; and many other clauses, establishing precedents for constitutional liberty. To see that it's terms were observed, twenty-five of the barons were appointed as guardians or sureties, who could legally declare a rebellion. Although he signed the charter, King John soon went to war with the barons, who called in Prince Louis of France, afterward Louis VIII. While the struggle was still going on, John died at Newark.

John had been ravaging the countryside mercilessly, even destroying the churches. While crossing the Welland, he lost all his baggage and some of his men. He then went to the Cistercian abbey of Swineshead, where he ate peaches and drank a new kind of beer. This brought on a slight attack of dysentery, which was followed by fever. He went to Sleaford, where he was bled, and with great difficulty reached Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire, where he died 19 Oct 1216. He was buried in Worcester Cathedral.



King John

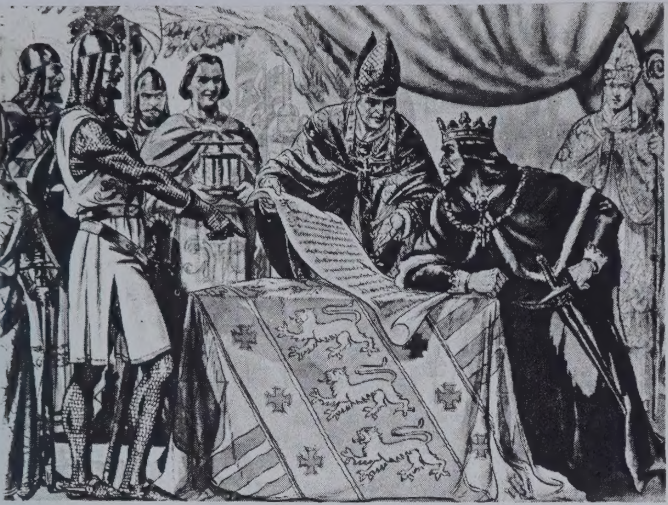
JOHN, 1167?–1216, king of England, born probably in Oxford, was the youngest son of Henry II, and ascended the throne in 1199. In 1189 he joined Philip of France in a coalition against his father. During Richard I's absence in the Holy Land he attempted to secure the crown; and when Richard was in captivity, he allied himself with Richard's enemy, Philip of France. In 1203 John put to death Arthur, the son of his brother Geoffrey; and the death of John's able mother, Eleanor of Aquitaine, in 1204 was the signal for the conquest of Normandy, Anjou, Maine, and Touraine by the French king. In 1205 a struggle began between the papacy and the English king over the election to the archbishopric of Canterbury. The pope, Innocent III, put aside John's candidate, and consecrated Stephen Langton (1208). On the refusal of John to receive Langton, Innocent laid England under an interdict, and in 1212 excommunicated the English king. John then yielded, and agreed to hold his kingdom as a fief of the papacy. But the English barons and clergy now determined to resist John's tyranny, and the defeat of his forces at Bouvines, on July 27, 1214, by Philip, and his own failure to hold Poitou, encouraged the English barons. On June 15, 1215, John was compelled to sign the Magna Charta, but he had no intention of keeping his promises, and civil war soon broke out. The barons were aided by the French prince Louis, to whom they offered the English crown. In the struggle Hubert de Burgh successfully defended Dover for John, who, however, died suddenly at Newark. See England, History; Meaning of the Magna Charta (Back End Papers, Vol. 6); Philip II.



Keystone View Co.

King John Signing the Magna Charta

An artist gives us his picture of this historic event. From a study of the picture, what would you judge to be the approximate date, and who were present, when this first step toward constitutional government was taken?



A. H. WINKLER

King John signing the Magna Charta

William II and Henry I. In William II's reign (1087–1100) the barons twice rebelled (1088 and 1095), but were overcome; the conquest of Wales was begun; Cumberland was annexed. The king's quarrel with Anselm originated in a dispute over the recognition of a pope, and was distinct from Henry I's quarrel with the same prelate over investitures. Henry I's reign (1100–35) saw the Conqueror's policy of eliminating feudalism from the government continued and developed. The Curia Regis and exchequer were organized by Roger of Salisbury, and a close connection was established between the shire courts and the central government. But the baronage were still powerful, and they took advantage of the struggle between Stephen and Matilda, daughter of Henry I, to establish anarchy in England. Though the towns quietly developed, the country under Stephen suffered from the horrors of civil war and unbridled feudalism.

The Reign of Henry II. Henry II (1154–89) found himself face to face with difficult tasks. By the Constitutions of Clarendon (1164) Henry endeavored to place a limit upon the overweening claims of the church; and by the expulsion of mercenaries, the destruction of many illegal castles, and the abolition of fiscal earldoms, he took steps to lessen the possibility of further feudal disorder. He also enforced scutage, the money payment in lieu of feudal service, enacted by the Assize of Clarendon (1166), and issued the Inquest of Sheriffs (1170). By these measures the barons were no longer called upon to serve abroad for forty days; they were compelled to attend at the county courts; they ceased to supply from their number sheriffs whose interests were feudal rather than national. The rebellion of 1173–4 was the last attempt of the feudal baronage to secure independence. For the rest of his reign Henry was able to strengthen his position and to carry out the partial conquest of Ireland.

The Birth of Magna Charta. During the reign of Richard I, "the Lionhearted" (1189–99), who took part in the Third Crusade, the reforms of Henry II were expanded by able justiciars, and the period is "internally one of quiet growth." But the royal power was practically unchecked, and the necessity of checking it was apparent in John's reign. That monarch (1199–1216)—the worst of the Plantagenets—lost Normandy, Maine, Anjou, Touraine, and Poitou; he maltreated the barons and the clergy; and after having quarreled with the papacy, he made abject submission to Innocent III, and agreed to pay him and his successors a tribute. The barons and clergy, representing the popular indignation, thereupon came together, and forced from John in 1215 the Great Charter, or Magna Charta.

The Creation of Parliament. His successor, Henry III (1216–72), was a weak, pious, irresolute prince, and his misgovernment led to a fresh union of the barons and clergy. The latter were headed by Grosseteste, while the barons found leaders in the Earl of Gloucester and in Simon de Montfort. The Provisions of Oxford (1258) placed the government in commission, and the barons again posed as constitutional leaders. In alliance with the clergy, and with London and other towns, and with the knights of the shire, Simon de Montfort overthrew the king at Lewes, and gave a distinct impetus to the formation of a representative Parliament. His death at Evesham (1265) left room for Edward I to continue his reforming policy.

Edward I's reign (1272–1307) saw the framework of the constitution completed. "Parliament, convocation, the central courts of law, the provincial jurisdictions, take their permanent historic forms." The Act of Mortmain tended to reduce the relations of church and state to order; those of Westminster I, II, III, of Winchester, and of *Quia Emptores*, did much to settle the relations of the barons with the king and their tenants, and to ensure order and good government. The conquest of Wales helped to secure the unity of England; the failure to conquer Scotland began a new and troubled period in English history; the settlement of Edward's claims in Aquitaine proved only temporary. But the establishment of Parliament in 1295, and the *Confirmatio Cartarum* in 1297 made the work of *Magna Charta* prominent, and Edward's reign saw the consolidation of many of the principles first brought into organized working by Henry II. The struggles of the 14th century are not "about the framework of the constitution, but about the management of it." The 14th century was essentially the age of the Commons, whose constitutional advance in Edward III's reign was very marked. The age of growth was over, and the necessity of adjusting the relations of the king and the nation was at once apparent. Equally necessary was the adjustment of the relations of the king with his lords in the Council, of the clergy and the nation, and especially of the Council and Parliament.

Edward II (1307–27) was negligent about the work of government; he failed in his attack upon Scotland, and devoted much of his time to favorites. The Lords Ordainers between 1308 and 1312 placed the government in commission, but failed to satisfy the nation. Consequently, Edward II had a fresh chance of recovering his position, and in 1322 the Parliament reasserted its rights to take part in all acts of legislation. But Edward threw away his opportunity. The Despensers became as unpopular as Gaveston had been, and with the tacit consent of the nation Edward was deposed for incompetence.

War with France. Edward III was a very different man from his father, and his long reign (1327–77) saw a marked advance in the constitutional position of Parliament and in the commercial position of England. Under his reign the Hundred Years' War (1337–1453) started. It was caused by the aspiration of the English king to the throne of France, by quarrels about feudal allegiance, by Franco-British economic rivalry in Flanders, and by the French support of Scotland against England. Its early years were marked by land victories—Crécy-en-Ponthieu (1346), where 30,000 French knights were slain, and Poitiers—and by sea victories and were accompanied by an expansion in the trade of the country. "Cressy and Poitiers were won by the counting-houses of London, Bruges, and Bordeaux." The middle class were enriched, and simultaneously Chaucer and Langland began to write in English, and Wycliffe headed a movement against the worldliness of the church and its close connection with the papacy. In the land system the Black Death (1348–50) effected an equally conspicuous revolution, which brought about the employment of modern instead of medieval methods of land management. The Treaty of Brétigny (1360) marks the high-water mark of Edward III's reign. After that event trouble came upon him abroad and at home. An able French king, Charles V,

WILLIAM I, called **the Conqueror,** 1027–87, king of England, was the son of Robert the Devil, duke of Normandy, and of Arlette, the daughter of a tanner of Falaise, where he was born. He succeeded his father as duke in 1035, but was not thoroughly established in power until 1047. In 1051, on a visit to England, his cousin, EDWARD the Confessor, is said to have offered him the succession to the crown of England and in 1064 Harold of Wessex also recognized the Norman duke's pretensions to the English crown. When, however, Edward the Confessor died, Harold refused to be bound by a promise which he said was extorted from him, and seized the throne. In consequence of this William invaded England, and defeated and slew Harold at the Battle of HASTINGS or Senlac. He then gradually forced all England to recognize his royal title, but until 1072 he was constantly engaged in putting down risings of the English, and in driving back MALCOLM III of Scotland. At last, by thoroughly devastating the north of England; by inducing Hereward the Wake, who had held out on the Fens, near Ely, to make peace; and by forcing Malcolm III to submit at Abernethy (1072), William was able to regard the conquest of the country as completed. But in 1074 Roger, earl of Hereford, and Ralph, earl of Norfolk, rose, and inaugurated a struggle between feudalism and the crown, which lasted for 100 years. See DOMESDAY BOOK; ENGLAND, History, *The Norman Conquest;* NORMAN CONQUEST; HAROLD II; ROBERT I.

WILLIAM II, called **Rufus,** 1056?–1100, king of England, son of William the Conqueror, succeeded his father in 1087. An invasion of England by Malcolm III (Canmore) led William to invade Scotland and to annex Cumberland, which he peopled with English and Flemings. A long quarrel with ANSELM, the successor of Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, arose out of the recognition of a pope and William farm animals. It is also an important bee plant. It is drought resistant and may produce from two to four cuttings per year, depending upon weather conditions.

ALFRED THE GREAT (849–899), king of the West Saxons, in England, was born at Wantage, Berkshire. When he was five years old, his father sent him to Rome, a long and difficult journey on horseback. There the pope anointed him and adopted him as his spiritual son.

Alfred learned of the deeds of Saxon heroes through the ballads taught him by his mother, Osburh. It is said that he could read and write Latin at the age of 12, even though the kings of those days were seldom able to do so. He was also a fine athlete and hunter.

When he was 22 years old (871), the Danes invaded England, and King Ethelred, Alfred's brother, was killed in battle. Alfred became king and fought several battles with the Danes during the first year of his rule. After a short period of peace additional fighters came from Denmark, and finally, when King Alfred was no longer able to fight them, he and a few of his loyal followers took refuge in the forest.

B.I.S.

fred the Great, West Saxon king

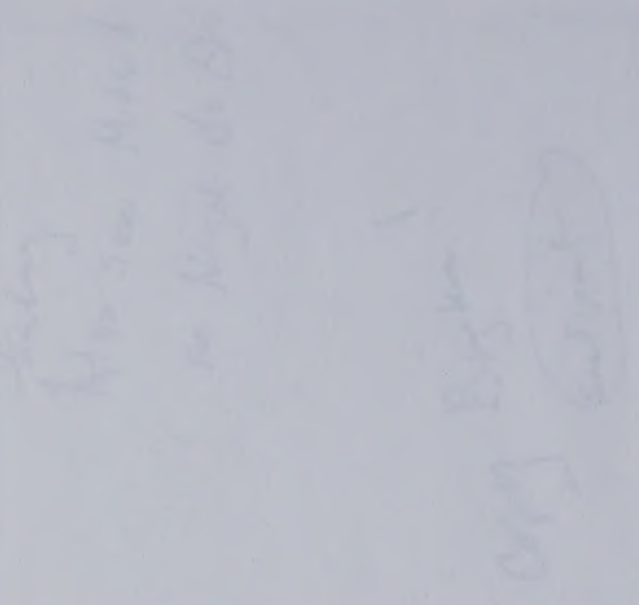
According to legend, Alfred disguised himself as a musician and ventured into the enemy camp. The knowledge that he obtained there enabled him to attack and defeat the Danish army with great slaughter (878). Guthrum, the Danish commander, who had received Alfred kindly when the West Saxon King was pretending to be minstrel, was taken prisoner. He was given his liberty on condition that he and his followers should become Christians. He was allowed to live in the east part of England and was Alfred's friend throughout the rest of his life.

Alfred was now really the ruler of all England, although he was never called so, and he began to do what he could to build up his country again. He rebuilt cities and castles and erected many new ones, strengthened his army and built a navy, made good laws, set up schools, and did much to educate his people. He translated into Saxon many Latin works that he thought his countrymen needed. One of Alfred's last acts was to drive out the Northmen, who invaded England in 894.

---

1. Halfdan the Old
2. Ivar Oplandinge, Jarl (Earl) of the Upplands perhaps 830
3. Ragnvald I The Wise, Jarl of More, died ca 894
4. Hrollanger, an unwarlike man who settled in Iceland (half-brother of Rollo the Viking, first Duke of Normandy) living 896 m. Emma
5. Hrolf Turstan, living 920, followed his uncle Granger Rolf (Rollo) to Neustria (later Normandy). He m. Gerlotte of Blois, dau of Thibaut, Count of Blois, Chartres, and Tours.
6. Ansfrid de Goz "The Dane" first Vicomte d' Exmes m. ____
7. Onfroy the Dane Vicomte d' Exmes, Normandy m. ____
8. Turstan de Goz Vicomte d' Exmes, m. Judith Monterolier
9. Richard d'Avranches, Vicomte of Avranches, m. Emma de Conteville, dau of Herluin de Conteville
10. Margaret d'Avranches m. Ranulph II, Vicomte of Bayeux, Normandy. He was son of Ranulph I, Vicomte of the
11. Ranulph II le Meschin , Earl of Chester in England, was an extremely rich and powerful man. for Chester and Lancaster were then on the dangerous frontier, considered by the Welsh to be their territory. He was also Lord of Northumberland, then part of the Scots border. He took over some of the duties of his father-in-law who is mentioned in Domesday Book. He m. before 1100, Lucia Mallet, Lucia Taillebois, heiress of Ivo Taillebois and his wife Lucia Mallet, dau of William Mallet and Esallia Crispin, dau of Gilbert Crispin.

WILLIAM
king of Engl
duke of Nor
tanner of Fa
his father as
established a
to England,
said to have r
England and
the Norman
When, howe
refused to be
conquest beca
quence of it
feated and s
Scotland. He
recognize his
stantly engag



and in driving back MALCOLM III OF SCOTLAND; at last, by thoroughly devastating the north of England; by inducing Hereward the Wake, who had held out in the Fens, near Ely, to make peace; and by forcing Malcolm III to submit at Abernethy (1072), William was able to regard the conquest of the country as completed. But in 1074 Roger, earl of Hereford, and

KINGDOM OF SCOTLAND

Scotland at the beginning of recorded history was composed of the kingdom of Picts in the north, with other warlike tribes in their vicinity; the kingdom of the Scots, or Dalriada from Ireland in the west, later called Argyll; the Cymric, or Welsh, in the southwest, called the kingdom of the Strathclyde Britons; and the Angles in the southeast. The English domain included the part of Scotland called Lothian and the northern part of England which for many years was contested between the two countries. Gaelic was spoken by both the Picts and Scots. Each of these regions was in constant warfare with the others. The Scots overran the Picts in 844, the Strathclyde Britons in the 920's, and Lothian in 973, to create the Kingdom of Scotland which absorbed the Welsh and English region south of it. This line begins with the Kings of Dalriada.

SP IV:240,253; Gen.Tab.X; Shull pp.447-450; Turton p.86;
DNB 4:971 (Constantine); DNB 5:567-570 (David), 5:1112 (Donald), DNB 6:157 (Duncan),
DNB 9:545 (Henry), DNB 10:1325-1328 (Kenneth), DNB 12:843-845 (Malcolm),
DNB 18:319 (Siward), DNB 21:331-337 (William); NEHGR 122:265 (1968);
Anc.Rts.34:21,40:23,75A:31,89:25,93:25,94A:31,95:30,100:25,
121:25,121A:23,148:24,158:23,169:25,170:1,172:19,252:26;
CP I:141-145, CP II:473, CP VI:641, CP VII:141, CP IX:663,706,
CP X:792,793,9,12 (App.A), CP XI:93,141, CP XII(2):276

Line 275

1. **Eochaid Muinremur**, King of Dalriada in northern Ireland,
   m.
   ch. 2. **Earc**.

2. **Earc**, (-474), King of Dalriada,
   m.
   ch. Loarn,
   3. **Fergus**.

Earc had several sons, including Loarn and Fergus.

3. **Fergus**, King of Dalriada,
   m.
   ch. 4. **Domongart**.

Fergus established an Irish kingdom of Dalriada in Argyle, now Scotland. He ruled in succession to his brother, Loarn, at an uncertain date, possibly 498-501.

4 **Domongart**, King of Dalriada,
m. **Feldelm Foltchain**, dau. of **Brion**,
ch. 5. **Gabran**,
Gwenwenin, m. **Cynan Glodrydd**. [322-4]

Domongart apparently was briefly King of Dalriada in Scotland, at an uncertain date, for a short time following his father's death. He married

Feldelm Foltchain, daughter of Brion, who was the son of Eochaid Mugmedon. Brion was a half-brother of the famous Niall of the Nine Hostages.

5. **Gabran**, King of Dalriada,
   m. **Lleian**, dau. of **Brychan**,
   ch. 6. **Aedan**.

Gabran and his son are both called, in Welsh sources, "the Treacherous." His wife was Lleian, daughter of Brychan, the ruler who gave his name to Brecknock.

6. **Aedan**, (-ca 608), King of Dalriada,
   m.
   ch. 7. **Eochaid Buide**.

Details of Aedan's life and those of his children and grandchildren are well attested in the near-contemporary life of St. Columba, by Adamnan Rath. He died about 608, after ruling Dalriada in Scotland for 37 years.

7. **Eochaid Buide**, (-ca 629), King of Dalriada,
   m.
   ch. Kenneth Kerr,
   8. **Donald IV Breac**.

Eochaid Buide (the Yellow), was a younger son of Aedan. He succeeded his father, as his brothers had been killed. He was also called King of the Picts.

8. **Donald IV Breac**, (-642), King of Dalriada, r.629-642,
   m.
   ch. 9. **Domongart**.

Donald Breac, (the Speckled or Freckled), was a Celtic King of Scottish Dalriada. Donald succeeded his brother Kenneth in 629. Donald was defeated at Calathros by the Angles of Bernicia, whose rule then extended to the Firth and whose Kings were attempting to push their boundaries further north. In 637 he took part in the battle, called by Adamnan Rath, having taken the side of Congall Claen, King of the Picts, against Donald, son of Aedh of the Hy Niall, King of Ireland, contrary to the convention of Drumceat, by which the Scottish Dalriads were to support the King of Ireland on his expeditions. In 638 another battle was fought against the Angles at Glenmairison, near the Pentlands, in which the men of Donald Breac were again defeated and Edinburgh was besieged. Four years later Donald Breac was slain in a battle in Strathcarron, by Owen, King of the Strathclyde Britons. Donald Breac must have been a powerful monarch to have pushed the arms of Dalriada so far east as the Lotharians and engaged also in Irish wars in the middle of the 7th century.

9. **Domongart**, Did not reign,
m.
ch.10. **Eochaid II**.

10. **Eochaid II**, (-ca 697), King of Dalriada,
m.
ch.11. **Eochaid III**.

Eochaid II was killed about 697, after ruling three years.

11. **Eochaid III**, King of Dalriada, ca 721-733,
m.
ch.12. **Aedh Find**.

12. **Aedh Find**, "the White," (-778), King of Dalriada,
m.
ch.13. **Eochaid**.

Aedh Find died in 778, after ruling 30 years. Aedh established the custom of "tanistry," which was the succession to the crown by the eldest and worthiest of the royal blood.

13. **Eochaid**, "the Poisonous," King of Dalriada, 781,
m.
ch.14. **Alpin**.

14. **Alpin**, (-834), King of Dalriada Scots,
m.
ch.15. **Kenneth I MacAlpin**,
Donald V MacAlpin.

Alpin was slain in battle with the Picts in Galloway, 20 July 834. He is said to have married a Scottish princess.

15. **Kenneth I MacAlpin**, (-860), King of the Scots and Picts, r.834-860,
m. **Unknown**, dau. of **Donald**, of the Isles (Dalriada),
ch.16. **Constantine I**,
Aedh, King of Scots,
Daughter, m. Cu or Run, a prince of the Strathclyde Britons,
Daughter, m. Olaf the White, a Norse King of Dublin,
Maelmudre of Scotland,
m. **Aedh VII**, King of Ireland. [232-13]

Kenneth succeeded his father, at first in Galloway, and seven years later defeated the Picts. This led to a united kingdom of the Scots and Picts, known as Alban. His rule over the united kingdom lasted sixteen years. Besides expelling the Danes and conquering the Picts of the central districts, Kenneth invaded Saxony, or the northern parts of Northumbria, six times, burning Dunbar and Melrose. He moved the chief seat of the kingdom from Argyll and Dalriada to Scone, while the chief ecclesiastical center was at Dunkeld, where he built a church to which he removed the relics of St. Columba. It was from Scone and Dunkeld that the Scottish monarchy gradually expanded, and the first important step was taken by Kenneth in giving his kingdom a firmer hold on the central highlands, where it was secure from permanent conquest, either by the Danes or the English.

Kenneth died of a tumor in 860 at Forteviot, and was buried at Iona. The kingdom passed for three years into the hands of his brother, Donald, who was succeeded in 863 by Kenneth's son, Constantine. After the death of Constantine, another son, Aedh, reigned for a single year, when he was killed by his rival Gregory the Great.

16. **Constantine I**, (-877), King of Scotland, r.863-877,
m.
ch.17. **Donald VI**.

Constantine, King of Scotland, or Alban, succeeded his uncle, Donald, beginning his reign in 863. The kingdom included the region north of the Forth and Clyde, which was the country that suffered from attacks by the Norsemen. Olaf the White, Norse King of Dublin, occupied what had been the country of the Picts in 865, and his son, Thorstein, attacked the northern districts. Further south, Halfdan ravaged the country and still other leaders took their place when they were defeated. Constantine was slain while fighting them in the parish of Forgan, in Fife.

17. **Donald VI**, (-900), King of Scotland, r.877-900,
m.
ch.18. **Malcolm I**.

The reign of Donald was during the period of the great Danish Vikings, who now began to settle in instead of ravaging the coasts. Guthorm Athelstan, defeated by Alfred the Great, became a christian and settled in the eastern district called the Danelege. Halfdan, who commanded the northern half of the formerly united Danish host, attacked and settled in Northumbria. The Celts in Ireland succeeded in repelling the Danish invaders until 919, when Sitric, by their defeat at Rathfarnham, laid the foundation of the Danish kingdom of Dublin. Another band of northern Vikings, led by Hrolf (Rollo), sought the more distant shores of Normandy. Meanwhile Harold Haarfagri was consolidating the kingdom of Norway, and a little later Gorm the Old that of Denmark.

The less fertile Scotland had a short period of comparative quiet. Donald is said by Fordun to have made peace with Ronald and Sihtric. The Ulster annals record the death of Donald about 900 at Forres, not in battle, but from infirmity, brought on by his labor in reducing the

highland robber tribes, though there is some thought that he may have been poisoned. He was succeeded by Constantine II, his cousin, the son of Aedh, his uncle, who had reigned for one year.

18. **Malcolm I**, (-954), King of Scotland, r.943-954,
m.
ch.19. **Kenneth II**,
Dubh, King of Scotland, 960-967.

Malcolm I succeeded to the crown in 943, when Constantine II became a monk at St. Andrews. He began his reign by an expedition beyond the Spey, by which he annexed Moray for the first time to the Scottish kingdom, and slew Cellach, probably a district King. In 944 Edmund, the West-Saxon King, brother and successor of Aethelstan, subdued Northumbria, expelling the Danish Kings Olaf Sihtricson, and Reginald Godfrey's son, and in the following year ravaged Strathclyde, including the land still held by the Cymry, and called Cumberland by the 'Saxon Chronicle.' Edmund gave the region to Malcolm on condition that he be his fellow-worker both on land and sea. Whether this word indicates a relation of vassalage or alliance is disputed. This pacific relation lasted only five years. In the seventh year of Malcolm's reign, when Olaf Sihtricson made a last attempt to restore the Danish power in Northumbria, the Scots made a foray to the Tees, carrying away captive many men, as well as cattle. Tradition varied whether Malcolm in person led this raid, or whether the old Constantine, whose cowl had not extinguished the warlike spirit, asked back the command 'for a week, that he might visit the Angles.' The united forces of the north were unable to stay the progress of the West-Saxons, and after a short term of supremacy of the Norsemen under Eric BloodAxe, Eadred, the successor of Edmund, finally united Northumbria to his dominions in 954. In the same year Malcolm was slain by the men of Moray. Indulphus, the son of Constantine II, succeeded Malcolm. On his death, or retirement to a monastery, Dubh (or Duff), the son of Malcolm, came to the throne.

19. **Kenneth II**, (-995), King of Scotland, r.971-995,
m.
ch.20. **Malcolm II**.

Kenneth II began his reign in 971. After the death of his father the succession went to Indulphus, a son of Constantine II, who reigned from 954 to 960. It then went to Dubh, who was a son of Malcolm I and reigned until 967. The next King was Culen, who was a son of Indulphus and reigned from 967 to 971, when Kenneth II succeeded. Kenneth II continued the war with the Britons of Strathclyde, who had slain his predecessor. Kenneth's relations with Edgar, King of the West-Saxons, have been much disputed, some English sources claiming that he and other leaders of the Scotch and Welsh rowed Edgar on the River Dee as a sign of homage. A statement that he went to London and received Lothian on condition of rendering homage is believed to be an invention to conceal the conquest of that region by his son, Malcolm II.

A Mormaer of Angus called Connor, dying without male issue, left his succession to a daughter, Fenella, and Kenneth put to death her only son at Dunsinane, the chief fort of the Angus Mormaers. In revenge Fenella, by a strategy which left a deep impression on traditionary history, contrived to murder Kenneth at Fettercairn in the Mearns in 995. Fordoun and later annalists tell in various forms the story that she constructed a figure which, on the touch of the King, shot arrows from crossbows which destroyed him. This is probably an invention to give a vivid image of her treachery. Other annalists state only that he was killed by his own men. The chief trend of Kenneth's reign appears to have been the consolidation and defense of the central districts of Scotland, from the Forth and Clyde to the Mounth or the Grampians.

20. **Malcolm II**, (-1034), King of Scotland, r.1005-1034,
m. **Unknown**, dau. of a Duke of Burgundy,
ch.21. **Bethoc**,
Donada, m. Finnlac, Mormaer of Moray,
Daughter, m. Sigurd Hlodvesson, Jarl of Orkney.

Malcolm II came to the throne after a reign by Constantine III, son of Culen and descendant of Aedh, son of Kenneth I. Constantine III was the last of his line to reign and was followed by Kenneth III, 997-1005, son of Dubh, who was brother of Kenneth II. Malcolm II defeated and killed Kenneth III in Perthshire, in 1005. He began his reign by a raid on Northumbria, in which he besieged Durham, but was defeated with great slaughter by Uchtred, son of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland. Uchtred was rewarded for this victory by receiving two earldoms on the southeast border of Scotland from Aethelred, King of Wessex, who also gave him as his third wife, his daughter, Alfgifu.

Malcolm turned his attention to the north of Scotland. He allied himself to Sigurd, Jarl of Orkney, in 1008, by giving him his daughter in marriage, and the son of this marriage, Thorfinn, a boy of five, on the death of his father was made Earl of Caithness and Sutherland, while his elder brother succeeded to the Orkney, Shetland, and other islands held by the Norse jarls. In 1018 Eadulf Cudel, the brother of Uchtred (who had been slain by Canute) was defeated by the combined forces of Malcolm and Eugenius, or Owen the Bald, King of the Strathclyde Britons. This great victory led to the cession of Lothian to Scotland on condition that its local customs and laws should be retained. It was through this region that Anglo-Saxon and Norman civilization reached Scotland. About the same time the region known as Strathclyde became an appanage of the Scottish Kingdom, under Duncan, grandson of Malcolm. It lay north of the Solway, while the English

Kings ruled south of it. In spite of attempts on both sides to change it, this remained the boundary of the two kingdoms.

Malcolm II died 25 Nov 1034. The statements by some authorities that he was murdered have not been substantiated. Malcolm had given his daughter, Donada, in marriage to Finnlac, of Moray. They were the parents of Macbeth, a sub-King of Scotland. Malcolm was succeed by his grandson, Duncan I, son of his daughter, Bethoc, by Crinan, lay abbot of Dunkeld. With Malcolm's death, in 1034, ended the male line founded by Kenneth I MacAlpin.

queen 21. **Bethoc,**
m. 1000, **Crinan the Thane**, Abbot of Dunkeld, [19-1]
ch. **Maldred**, Lord of Carlisle, m. **Ealdgyth**, [19-2]
22. **Duncan I**,
Daughter.

Bethoc married, about 1000, Crinan the Thane, hereditary Lay Abbot of Dunkeld and Seneschal of the Isles. He held lands at Athol and was slain in battle at Dunkeld in 1045. Their son, Maldred, succeeded to Cambria. Duncan I became King of Scotland.

22. **Duncan I**, (-1040), King of Scotland, r.1034-1040,
m. 1030, **Unknown**, niece of **Siward**, Earl of Northumberland, [29-2]
ch.23. **Malcolm III**,
Donald Bane, King of Scotland, 1093-94,
Madach,
Maelmare.

Duncan I succeeded his grandfather as King in 1034. Prior to that he had been King of the Strathclyde Britons. Malcolm II appears to have cleared the way only just before his own death for his grandson's succession by the murder of the son of Boete, who, by the law of tanistry, was the rightful heir to the throne. It is probable that Duncan I ruled over the whole territory of the Forth and Clyde. Between this region and Northern Scotland, known as Orkney and ruled by his cousin, Thorfinn, lay Moray, ruled by another cousin, Macbeth. Macbeth, after wavering in his allegiance to Duncan, finally threw in his fortunes with Thorfinn, and the two challenged the authority of Duncan. After a desperate struggle near Elgin, Duncan was defeated and mortally wounded. He was carried to Elgin, where he died on 14 Aug 1040. From this place the corpse was taken to Iona for burial. As early as the 12th [illegible] grew up that he was murdered, which forms [illegible]

23. **Malcolm III**, Canmore, (1031-1093), King of Scotland, r.1057-1093,
m.(1) 1059, **Ingibiorg**, dau. of **Finn Arnesson**, Jarl of Halland, [271-1]
ch. **Duncan II**, King of Scotland, r.1094,
m. **Athelreda of Dunbar**, [276-24]
Malcolm,
Donald,
m.(2) 1068, **Margaret**, St. Margaret of Scotland,
dau. of **Edward**, the Atheling, [1-29]
ch. Edward, died 1093,
Edmund, became a monk,
Aethelred, Abbot of Dunkeld,
Edgar, King of Scotland, r.1097-1107,
Alexander I, King of Scotland, r.1107-1124, m. Sibylla,
dau. of **Henry I**, King of England, [129-11]
24 24. **David I**, King of Scotland,
Matilda of Scotland,
m. **Henry I**, King of England, [1-31]
Mary of Canmore,
m. **Eustace III**, Count of Boulogne. [58-14]

Malcolm III, called Canmore, succeeded to the kingdom of Duncan I, his father, by the defeat of Macbeth on 27 July 1054, by Earl Siward of Northumberland. This victory gave him possession of Cumbria, and his own victories at Lumphanan in Mar, where Macbeth was slain, and at Essy in Strathbogy, Aberdeenshire, on 3 April 1057, over Lulach, son of Gilcomgan, and nephew of Macbeth, secured his succession to the Scottish kingdom. On 25 April 1057 he was crowned at Scone. Malcolm is the first King of Scotland who is more than a name. In 1061, taking advantage of the absence of Tostig, Earl of Northumbria, at Rome, he broke the peace between him and that earl, and ravaged the territory of St. Cuthbert. After the death of Thorfin Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney, Malcolm married his widow, Ingibiorg. He took no part in the expedition of Harold Hardrada and Tostig against England, which ended by their deaths at Stamford Bridge in 1066. Soon afterward, Edgar Atheling, son of Edward, King of England, went to Scotland along with his mother, Agatha, and his sisters, Margaret and Christina. It appears they arrived at Dumfermline in the autumn of 1067, and that in the following spring, his first wife being dead, he married Margaret as his second wife. After his marriage Malcolm was almost incessantly engaged in successful wars. Thus he guaranteed the independence of his kingdom, and enabled those internal reforms to be carried out which his Queen directed. In curious contrast to the culture of his wife, Malcolm could not read, although he is said to have spoken three languages, Latin, English and Gaelic.

In the spring of 1070 Malcolm went to the aid of Edgar, his brother-in-law, who was fighting William the Conqueror in Northumbria. Advancing with a large force through Cumberland, he ravaged the

✓

brought to a close by the signal defeat of David at the battle of the Standard at Cowton Moor near Northallerton on 22 Aug 1138. This famous engagement, a landmark in the history of the two kingdoms, finally decided that the northern counties were to be English and not Scotch territory. The victory was certainly on the English side, but David was able to withdraw the remnant of his forces to Carlisle, where terms of peace were negotiated by the cardinal of Ostia, supported by Matilda, Stephen's Queen. The laws of Henry I were guaranteed to the Northumbrians, and David gave as hostages for his good behavior the sons of five of his nobles.

Only two years later he was again in arms, and his niece Matilda having entered London, he joined her there, proof of Stephan's uncertain tenure of the English crown. But Matilda was unable to hold what she had won, and was obliged to flee to Winchester. David accompanied her, and narrowly escaped capture when they were surrounded by Stephen's forces. He owed his escape to his godson, David Oliphant, then serving under Stephan, who concealed him and enabled him to reach Scotland in safety in 1141. For the rest of his reign, with the exception of a brief raid into England in 1149, he remained within his own boundaries, and to this period belong the great ecclesiastical and political reforms which make his reign one of the most important in the history of Scotland. David's monastic foundations also permeated the country and improved the cultivation of the soil and the education of the people.

The civil government of David was distinguished by the introduction of Norman feudal law, both in its principles and details, throughout almost the whole of Scotland. This had begun in the time of his father, and then been carried on by his brothers, but the longer reign of David, and his legal instincts trained by education at the court of Henry I, gave the opportunity for the development and consolidation of the feudal system. William the Lion rather than David is reckoned the chief founder of the Scottish burghs, but at least Edinburgh, Berwick, Roxburgh, Stirling, and perhaps Perth, date from the reign of David. The laws of the four burghs were copied by him from the customs of Newcastle, and their court, a sort of burghal parliament, which after many changes still exists in the convention of burghs, also belongs to his time. The authentic records of David's legislation are contained in the assizes, as his laws are called, which were enacted by the King and the council of his chief nobles and clergy with the tacit assent of the people. The feudal court was also organized by David and the great officers—the justiciar, who administered justice at the eyres or circuits in the King's name; the seneschal or steward, who regulated the King's household; and the chamberlain, who collected the royal revenues, and held a circuit for the burghs—though probably known earlier, now became distinct and important personages. Another Norman institution, the inquest or jury for the ascertainment of rights to land, was also introduced. Although the lords still retained a large jurisdiction in their counties, the vicecomes, or sheriff, as a royal officer now first assumes importance.

While delegating much of the judicial business to these various officers, David, like all the early feudal monarchs, took personal part in the administration of justice. Ailred of Rievaulx records that he had seen him take his foot from the stirrups and forego a day's hunting in order to hear the suit of a humble petitioner. The same author gives many personal details, interesting as illustrations of David's character and the manners of the times. The King bestowed special care on gardens and orchards, and set the fashion of cultivation of fruit by grafting. He improved the dress and the domestic customs of his rude subjects, following in this his mother's example. He enforced the sanctity of the marriage bond, to which, unlike many other Kings, he was himself faithful. He reformed the morals and repressed the quarrels of the clergy. He had only one fault, according to his panegyrist, the monk of Rievaulx, that he did not sufficiently control the license of his forces when engaged in war.

His zeal for the church swelled the fame of David in an age when churchmen were the only historians. But no contrary voice has been raised in after ages to dispute his claim to the title of 'the good king,' or of 'the saint,' which he secured by the popular verdict. David's wife, Maud, had died in 1130, and his only son, Henry, died a year before his father, on 12 June 1152. David died at Carlisle on 24 May 1153, with such tranquillity, says Ailred, that after his death he seemed still living, and with such devotion that his hands were found on his breast crossed and turned towards heaven. He was succeeded by his grandson, Malcolm IV.

25

✓25. **Henry of Huntingdon**, (1114-1152), Earl of Huntingdon,
m. 1139, **Ada de Warenne**, dau of **William de Warenne**, [1095-6]
ch. Malcolm IV, King of Scotland, 1153-1165,
26. **William the Lion**,
→ **David of Huntingdon**, m. **Maud of Chester**, [277-26]
Ada of Huntingdon,
m. **Florent III**, Count of Holland, [198-10]
Margaret of Huntingdon,
m.(1) **Conan IV**, Duke of Brittany;
m.(2) **Humphrey de Bohun IV**, [1095-8]
Matilda of Huntingdon, died unmarried.

Henry, the only son of David I, King of Scotland, was made Earl of Huntingdon in 1136, when his father resigned the earldom. During the wars between his father and King Stephen, Henry fought on the Scottish side at the Battle of the Standard. When peace was made in 1139, Henry received the earldom of Northumberland. He became a favorite with Stephen, remaining with him in England for some time. He accompanied Stephen to the siege of Ludlow, where he was caught

countryside until he reached Wearmouth, where he burned St. Peter's Church. Meantime Edgar had been deserted by his allies, the Danes under Sweyn, King of Denmark, who went home, and Gospatric, the exiled Saxon Earl of Northumbria, who was induced by a grant of the Northumbrian earldom to side with William. In revenge for this defection, Malcolm laid waste Northumbria, carrying away many captives, so that, according to an English chronicler, 'no village in southern Scotland was without English slaves.'

In 1072 William the Conqueror invaded Scotland for the first time with his whole forces by land and sea. Malcolm went to Abernathy on the Tay and 'made peace with him, and gave hostages, and became his man, and the king went home.' This brief entry in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' describes the temporary conquest of Scotland. Four years after the accession of William Rufus in 1091, Malcolm raided Northern England, in return for which William Rufus invaded Scotland, and once more Malcolm did homage. In 1092 William Rufus summoned Malcolm to Gloucester. This time Malcolm refused to do homage. They parted in anger, and Malcolm in November 1093, almost as soon as he returned home, invaded Northumberland, where he was surprised by its earl in an ambuscade near the river Alne and the castle of Alnwick, and was slain, on 13 Nov 1093. Malcolm's army was dispersed by the sword and the winter floods. Malcolm's son, Edward, was slain on the retreat from Northumberland. The corpse of the King was left to be buried by two Englishmen at Tynemouth. His son, Alexander I, transferred it twenty years later to Dunfermline, where it was placed at first in a separate tomb, but, in the reign of Alexander III, by the side of Queen Margaret, who had died within a few days of her husband.

Malcolm's devotion to Queen Margaret, and introduction through her influence of the Roman ritual and more civilized manners are written by her biographer, and show that a gentle heart lay in the warrior's breast. His forgiveness of the treacherous noble who sought his life is repeated by both English and Scottish annalists. His frequent hospitality to his wayward brother-in-law, Edgar Atheling, is attested by the 'Saxon Chronicle.' Though some of the Saxon usages transferred by the Norman Conquest into the feudal system may date from his reign, feudalism proper did not reach Scotland until the reigns of his sons.

24. **David I**, "the Saint," (1084-1153), King of Scotland, r.1124-1153,
m. 1113, **Maud of Huntingdon**,
dau. of **Waltheof II**, Earl of Northumberland, [132-11]
ch.25. **Henry of Huntingdon**.

David I was born in 1084. After his father's death in 1093, followed by that of his mother within a few days, the orphan princes, Edgar, Alexander, and David, along with their sisters, Matilda and Mary, were sent for safety to England, probably Ramsey, where their aunt Christina was a nun. Seven years later Matilda was married to Henry I, King of

England, and David passed his youth at the court of the scholar King and the good Queen Matilda, who reproduced her mother's virtues. In 1113 David married Matilda, or Maud, daughter of the Saxon, Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and widow of Simon de St. Liz, Norman Earl of Northampton. By this marriage David received the honor of Huntingdon, and thus became an English baron.

By the will of his brother Edgar, who died in 1107, David became Earl of Cumbria, the south-western district of the Scottish kingdom, and he ruled it almost as an independent sovereign until his accession to the throne on the death of his brother, Alexander, reunited it to Scotland. The government of Cumbria was a valuable apprenticeship for the royal office. Originally peopled by Celts of the Cymric branch, from whom it derived its name, it had been separated from North Wales by the Northumbrian conquests in the 7th and first part of the 8th century. It included the whole south-western portion of modern Scotland from the Firth of Clyde to the Solway, from which its inhabitants derived their name of Strathclyde Britons, and although it early received an infusion of Norse settlers on the coast, and, after the Norman conquest, of Norman barons, its population was still predominantly Celtic. Into this extensive portion of modern Scotland David introduced the feudal organization both in church and state. To the see of Glasgow he procured the appointment of his tutor John in 1115. He also enriched the see with gifts, and erected the cathedral of Glasgow in 1136.

On the death of Alexander I in 1124 David became King of Scotland. In 1127, the only son of Henry I having drowned in the 'White Ship,' that monarch procured the recognition by his barons of the right of succession of his daughter Matilda, widow of the German Emperor Henry V, and wife of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou. Among those who attended the English court and took the oath of homage to Matilda were David, in his capacity as English baron, and Stephen, Count of Blois, the son of Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror. On the death of Henry in 1135, Stephen broke his oath and seized the throne of England. David at once declared in favor of the right of his niece, and Matilda had no more active supporter. He invaded Northumberland and obtained from its barons an acknowledgment of her right, but Stephen advancing to meet him with a large force he was compelled to give up the territory he had conquered on condition that his son Henry should be confirmed in the honor of Huntingdon, to which Doncaster and Carlisle were added, and a promise given by Stephen that no grant of the earldom of Northumberland should be made until Henry's claim to it as prince of Scotland was considered. In return for these grants and promises. Henry did homage to Stephen, thus saving his father's oath.

The peace was not kept, and during the next three years David carried on war in Northumberland, with great barbarity according to the English chroniclers, although they attribute this to his troops, especially the Galwegians, rather than to the King. The war in the north was

William remained a friend of King Richard of England until his death, although Richard, like Henry, steadfastly refused to restore the three northern counties to Scotland, or even Northumberland. In 1195 a proposal was started that William should marry his eldest daughter to Otto (afterwards the Emperor Otto IV), son of Henry, Duke of Saxony. Otto's mother was Matilda, daughter of Henry II, and he was thus the nephew of Richard, King of England, who was to make him his heir. The Scottish Queen was now pregnant, and William preferred to wait for his own heir. Soon after the coronation of King John in 1199, William sent ambassadors to demand restitution of the northern counties. John replied that if William would come in person he would 'do him right in this and all his demands,' and sent the bishop of Durham to conduct him to Nottingham, where they were to meet on Whit-Sunday. William declined to go and threatened war. William collected an army but dismissed it without entering England. He declined again to meet John at York in 1200, and negotiated with Philip of France for the marriage of his son with a French heiress. Alarmed at this, John sent the bishop of Durham and several nobles with letters of safe conduct, and William at last consented to meet the English King at Lincoln on 22 Nov 1200. William did homage to John, 'saving his own rights,' and renewed his demand for the northern counties as part of these. John refused, and a state of armed neutrality represented the position of the two countries until 1209, when peace was made.

William delivered his daughters, Margaret and Isabella, for whom John promised to find suitable husbands. It was agreed that on the death of either King the other should support his heir, and William granted John the marriage of his son Alexander within a period of six years, provided the marriage was not a disparagement to the son of a Scottish King. Both William and Alexander took an oath of fealty to Henry, the son of John. Alexander, the heir-apparent of William, did homage at Alnwick for the English fiefs which his father resigned to him.

It is not clear why William yielded so much to John, whose throne was already beginning to totter. Some of it was no doubt due to his age and infirmity. Possibly, too, his English wife, a cousin of John, may have exercised some influence over her aged husband, and she may not unnaturally have preferred English marriages for her daughters. But the granting of the marriage of his son Alexander to John is not easy to explain, and appears more favorable to the view that he acknowledged John as his superior.

William died at Stirling on 4 Dec 1214, and was buried at Arbroath. His son was crowned at Scone on the following day, a celerity which shows that his death must have been anticipated. William had two illegitimate sons, Robert and Henry, and several illegitimate daughters, whom he married to Norman nobles settled in Scotland. His legitimate daughter, Margaret, was married by Henry III to Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent and Justiciar of England. His other legitimate daughter, Isabella, was married to Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk.

Little is known of William's personal character. Much is known of his character as a ruler, and his public acts. He secured the freedom of the Scottish church from dependence on any English bishop, and its liberties from the aggression of the see of Rome. He freed the Scottish kingdom, though not so decisively, from the vassalage to the English King, which had been the result of his capture at Alnwick. He extended the acknowledged boundaries of the Scottish kingdom, both in the south and north, though he failed to recover the northern English earldoms. He improved the law, and by founding so many burghs took an important step towards the development of the constitution. Until old age overtook him he did not shrink from military expeditions, which, except in his mishap at Alnwick, were usually successful. But the more his history is studied, the more doubtful it appears whether the name of the Lion may not have been due to the accident of his adopting it in his arms rather than to any special skill or prowess in war. Wisdom in policy rather than military genius or personal bravery appears to have been his leading characteristic.

27. **Isabel of Scotland,**
m.(1) 1183, Robert de Brus, son of Robert de Brus II,
m.(2) 1191, **Robert de Ros**, son of **Everard de Ros**, [950-3]
ch.28. **Sir William de Ros**, m. **Lucy Fitz Piers**, [950-5]
Robert de Ros, m. Christine de Bertram.

Isabel was one of the illegitimate daughters of William the Lion, King of Scotland. Her mother was Isabel Avenal, daughter of Richard Avenal and his wife, Sibyl. Isabel married second, at Haddington, Robert de Ros, a Knight Templar, and *Magna Charta Surety, 1215.*

(To Ros Line 950-4)

•◊•◊•◊•

KINGDOM OF SCOTLAND

Burke Dorm.pp.222,336;
DNB 6:158 (Duncan); NEHGR 96:93 (1942);
SP IV:245; Anc.Rts.40:23,171:22;
CP VIII:247, CP X:527,12 (App.A)

Line 276

(From Line 275-23)

23. **Malcolm III**, Canmore, (1031-1093), King of Scotland, r.1057-1093,
m.(1) 1059, **Ingibiorg**, dau. of **Finn Arnesson**, Jarl of Halland, [271-1]
ch.24. **Duncan II**, King of Scotland, r.1094,
Malcolm,
Donald,
m.(2) 1068, **Margaret**, St. Margaret of Scotland,
dau. of **Edward**, the Atheling, [1-29]
ch. Edward, died 1093,

Edmund, became a monk,
Aethelred, Abbot of Dunkeld,
Edgar, King of Scotland, r.1097-1107,
Alexander I, King of Scotland, r.1107-1124, m. Sibylla,
dau. of **Henry I**, King of England, [129-11]
David I, King of Scotland,
m. **Maud of Huntingdon**, [275-24]
Matilda of Scotland,
m. **Henry I**, King of England, [1-31]
Mary of Canmore,
m. **Eustace III**, Count of Boulogne. [58-14]

24. **Duncan II**, (1060-1094), King of Scotland, r.1094,
m.ca 1094, **Athelreda of Dunbar**,
dau. of **Gospatric I**, Earl of Dunbar, [19-3]
ch.25. **William Fitz Duncan**.

Duncan II was given by his father as a hostage to William I, probably at the treaty of Abernethy in 1072. When William I died Duncan was apparently more or less of a state prisoner, and as such was set free and knighted by Robert when he entered Normandy in 1087. On the death of Malcolm, Duncan was probably regarded as his father's true heir in Cumbria and the Norwegian districts north of the Spey. In Scotia proper, or Alban, from the Forth to the Tay, the law of tanistry must have powerfully supported the pretensions of his uncle, Donald Bane, who is said to have once seized Edinburgh Castle. On hearing of his father's death Duncan did fealty to William Rufus, under whose banners he was then serving, and collected a force of English and Normans for the maintenance of his claim to Scotland, where Donald Bane had been elected King, and placing himself at the head of the national party, had driven all the English of his dead brother's court out of the country. Duncan succeeded in expatriating his uncle and establishing himself in his stead, but the young King found his followers unpopular with the very Scots who had made him King. These rose up in a body, cut off the strangers almost to a man, and only consented to retain Duncan as their King on condition of his taking an oath to introduce no more English or Normans into the country. It is curious after this to find that in the next year the Scotch, at the instigation of Donald Bane, slew their King treacherously, and once more expelled the English, and set Donald Bane upon the throne. The exact dates of these events are somewhat obscure. Malcolm is said to have died 13 Nov 1093, his eldest son, Edward, two days later, and Queen Margaret on 16 November. Most authorities agree that Duncan died in 1094, and reigned for 18 months. Duncan II married his cousin, Athelreda, daughter of Gospatric I, Earl of Northumberland and Dunbar.

25. **William Fitz Duncan**,
m. **Alice de Rumilly**, dau. of **William le Meschin**, [954-3]
ch. William, the "Boy of Egremont,"
26. **Amabel Fitz William**,
Alice Fitz William, m.(1) Gilbert Pipard;
m.(2) Robert de Courtenay,
Cicily of Skipton, m. William Le Gros, Earl of Aumale.

William Fitz Duncan, Lord of Coupland and Skipton-in-Craven, was a great figure in northern history in the first half of the 12th century. He held the castle of Egremont. His young heir, William, called the "Boy of Egremont," was drowned during his minority in the waters of Wharfe, and is commemorated in one of Wordsworth's sonnets. He is mentioned in the "Orkneyinga Saga" as William "Odling" (Aethling) "whom all the Scots wished to have for their King". William Fitz Duncan is said to have had another son, Donald Bane, probably illegitimate, who made an unsuccessful attempt to seize the throne of Scotland in 1179.

26. **Amabel Fitz William**,
m. **Reginald de Lucy**, [795-1]
ch.27. **Richard de Lucy**, m. **Ada de Morville**, [795-2]
Cecily de Lucy, m. Roger de St. John.

(To Lucy Line 795-2)

•◊•◊•◊•

KINGDOM OF SCOTLAND

Falaise p.89; Gen.Tab.X;
CP II:358, CP III:169, CP VI:646;
Anc.Rts.38:26,93:26,94:26,131:29,252:26

Line 277

(From Line 275-25)

25. **Henry**, (1114-1152), Earl of Huntingdon,
m. 1139, **Ada de Warenne**, dau of **William de Warenne**, [1095-6]
ch. Malcolm IV, King of Scotland, 1153-1165,
William the Lion, King of Scotland,
m. Ermengarde de Beaumont;
mist. **Isabel Avenal**, [275-26]
26. **David of Huntingdon**,
Ada of Huntingdon,
m. **Florent III**, Count of Holland, [198-10]
Margaret of Huntingdon,
m.(1) **Conan IV**, Duke of Brittany;
m.(2) **Humphrey de Bohun IV**, [1095-8]
Matilda of Huntingdon, died unmarried.

E1-16-24 B

GENESIS OF THE [redacted] FAMILY.

Lady Gundreda of Normandy, daughter of William the Conqueror, married William de Warren, whose son, William de Warren, married Lady Isabel, granddaughter of Henry I. of France, and their daughter, Lady Adeline de Warren, married Henry, Prince of Scotland and grandson of Queen Margaret of Scotland, who was dau. of Edward the Exile, King of England, and Agatha. (See No. 3 in Royal Lineage of the Scott Family of Scot's Hall.)

BUTLER LINEAGE FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

1. Charlemagne.
2. Emperor Louis I. of France.
3. Emperor Charles the Bald.
4. Judith of France, wife of Baldwin I., Count of Flanders.
5. Baldwin II. of Flanders, who married Aelfthryth, daughter of Alfred the Great of England.
6. Arnulf I. of Flanders, who m. Alisa, daughter of Heribert, Count of Vermandois, fifth in descent from Charlemagne.
7. Baldwin III. of Flanders.
8. Arnulf II. of Flanders, who m. Rosala, daughter of Beranger II., King of Provence.
9. Baldwin IV. of Flanders.
10. Baldwin V. of Flanders, who m. Adele, daughter of Robert, King of France, granddaughter of Hugh Capet, and descendant of Charlemagne in two lines.
11. Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror, sixth from Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.
12. Henry I. of England, who m. Matilda of Scotland, dau. of Malcolm III., the great King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret of England, descendant of Alfred the Great and royal heiress of the Anglo-Saxon throne.
13. Empress Matilda of England, wife of Geoffrey (Plantagenet), Count of Anjou.
14. Henry II. of England (who created in 1177 Theobald Fitz Walter, "Chief Butler.")
15. King John.
16. Henry III. of England.
17. Edward I. of England.
18. Lady Elizabeth or Eleanor (Plantagenet), wife of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
19. Lady Eleanor Bohun, wife of James (Butler), first Earl of Ormonde.

(Ref.: Journal of Am. History, Vol. VII, p. 1.)

— Also see over —

Bohun

CHARLEMAGNE LINE.

1. Pepin the Old, Mayor of Austrasia, d. in 639.
2. Doda, son of Pepin, m. Anchises, dau. of St. Arnold, Bishop of Metz, d. ~~1640.~~
3. Pepin d'Heristal, Duke of Austrasia, d. in 714; m. Elphide.
4. Charles Martel, Duke of Franks, d. 741; m. Robrude.
5. Pepin the Short, King of France, d. in 768; m. Bertra, dau. of Caribert, Count of Laon.
6. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, A. D. 800, b. 742; crowned at Rome 25 Dec., 774; m. Hildegarde of Saubia, d. 5 of Kalends of February, 814, at the Pfaltz, Aix-la-Chapelle.
7. Louis le Debonnaire, Emperor of the West, King of Aquitaine, crowned at Rome 25 Dec., 774; m. Hildegarde of Saubia, d. 5 of Stephen IV.; d. 20 June, 840; m, as 2d wife, Judith, the Fair, dau. of Welphus I., Count of Altorf in Switzerland; d. 19 April, 843.
8. Charles le Chaube (Charles the Bald), Emperor of the West, King of France and Neustria, b. 15 July, 823; crowned 9 Sept., 869; d. Oct., 878; m. Richilda, dau. of Bovinus, Count of Aldemir Waldi.
9. The Princess Judith (of France), widow of Aethelulf, King of England, m., 2d, Oct., 863, Bauduoin, Brasdefer, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin I.); buried 879.
10. Bauduoin, Le Chauve, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin II.), m. 889; d. 2 Jan., 918; m. Elfrida, dau. of Alfred the Great, King of England, buried 7 June, 929.
11. Arnulph, Le Vieux, Count of Flanders and Artois, m. Alisa, dau. of Herbert, Count of Vermandois.
12. Bauduoin, Count of Flanders (Baldwin III.), d. 961; m. 951, Mechtild, dau. of Hermann Billund, Duke of Saxony.

13. Arnulph II., Count of Flanders and Artois, succeeded 27 Mar., 965; d. 23 March, 988; m. Rosala, dau. of Berengarius, King of Italy and Marquis of Friuli.
14. Bauduoin, Fairbeard, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin IV.), d. 30 May, 1036; m., 1st, Otgina, dau. of Frederick, Count of Luxemberg, d. 20 Feb., 1030.
15. Bauduoin, De l'Isle, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin V.), d. 1067; m., 1028, Alisa, dau. of Robert I., King of France, d. 1079.
16. The Lady Matilda, d. 3 Nov., 1083; m., 1053, WILLIAM the CONQUEROR, Duke of the Normans, crowned at Westminster King of the English 1066; d. 1087. (Sixth from Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.)
17. HENRY I., Beauclerc, King of the English and Duke of the Normans, b. 1070; crowned 1100; d. 1135; m., 1100, Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1118.
18. Matilda (Adelaide), the Empress, "Lady of England," b. 1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m., 1129, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, son of Foulk, King of Jerusalem, d. 1150.
19. HENRY II., Plantagenet, King of the English, Duke of the Normans (who created in 1177, Theobald Fitz Walter, "Chief Butler"), b. 1133; crowned 1154; d. 6 July, 1189; m., 1151, Eleonora, dau. and coheir of William V., Duke of Aquitaine, divorced wife of Louis VII., King of France, d. 26 June, 1202.
20. John, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy, b. 1166; d. 1216; m. 1200, Isabella, dau. and heir of Aylmer Taylefer, Count of Angoulesme.
21. HENRY III., King of England, b. 1206; crowned 1216; d. 1272; m. 1236, Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, "Le Troubadour," Count of Province, d. 1261.
22. Edward I., King of England, d. 7 July, 1307; m., Oct., 1254, Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon, Duchess of Ponthieu and Montreuil, d. 1290.
23. The Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, m. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Herford and Essex, Lord High Constable; d. 16 March, 1321.
24. The Lady Eleanor de Bohun, m. JAMES BUTLER, First Earl of Carrick and Ormonde. (See No. 6, Butler Lineage.)

(Ref.: Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, Vol. II, New Series, pp. 56-59.)

TL-23-23-A

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler ____________
Address ____________
City, State ____________
Date ____________

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No. ____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Fraternal

Maternal

Ancestral Roots
178-7
178-7

1 Juliane Fitz Maurice
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Lord of Offaly in Ireland
Maurice Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald
(Father of No. 1)
b. Justiciar
p.b.
m. c 1266
p.m.
d. 1286
p.d.

3 Emmeline de Longespee
(Mother of No. 1)
co-heiress
b.
p.b. c 1250
d.
p.d. 1291

4 Lord of Leo
2nd Baron Offaly
Maurice Fitz Gerald Knt
(Father of No. 2)
b. 1190
p.b. Justiciar of Ireland
Sep 1232 - 1245
m. commission of Treasury + Chancellor 1250
p.m.
d. 1286
p.d.

5 Julienne ( )
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 31-27
Stephen Longespee
(Father of No. 1)
of Sutton Netherton & Wexbrook Wilts
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1260
p.d.

7 33A 261
Emmeline de Riddlesford
(Mother of No. 2)
(widow of Hugh de Lacy)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

AR54-34

Thomas de Clare Governor of London, Lord of Inchiquin
2nd son of Sir Richard de Clare + Maud de Lacy
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b. (See Clare ... on Riddlesford)
d. 1278 Youghal
p.d.

8 1st Baron of Offaly
Gerald Fitz Maurice
(Father of No. 4)
b. c 1150 - at the seige of
p.b. Dublin 1171
m.
p.m.
d. bef 15 Jan 1203/4
p.d.

9 Eve de Bermingham (dau of Robert)
(Mother of No. 4)
m ① She brought Offaly to 1st husband (she m x 2 after)
b.
p.b.
d. bef 1226
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Earl of Salisbury
William Longespee (natural son)
(Father of No. 6)
b. 1176
p.b.
m. 1198
p.m.
d. 07 March 1226/6
p.d.

13 108-28
Ela, Countess of Salisbury
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Amesbury Wilts
d. 24 Aug 1261
p.d.

14 Walter de Riddlesford
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. by 12 Dec 1244
p.d.

15 Anora
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Lord of Lanstephan, Wales
Maurice Fitz Gerald
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. castle of Windsor
m. siege of St. David's ... 1169
d. Wexford Ireland 1176

17 Alice de Montgomery
His parents were Gerald of Windsor, Constable of Pembroke, son of Walter Fitz Other, Castellan of Windsor, m. Nesta of Wales, dau of prince Rhys ap Tudor Mawr of S. Wales

18
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. Gerald dau of Robert
m. ... of Rhys
d.

19 Reported a Baron of Brigt
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

24 Henry II, King of England
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d. "Fair Rosamund" de Clifford dau of Walter ©

25 (Perhaps) Alix de Porhoet
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

26 Earl of Salisbury
William Fitz Patrick
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. c 1150
m. c 1180
d. 1168 (See Stem 24 Charlemagne over)

27 Eleanor de Vitré, dau of Robert de V &
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. Emma de Dinan, dau of Alan de Dinan
d.

28 Walter de Riddlesford
of Carrickbrennan in Kildare
b.
m.
d. bef 1226

29 Amabilis Fitz Henry, dau of
b. Henry Fitz Henry (c 1105-1157)
d. of Narberth Pebidiog
son of
Henry I King of England
and Nest, dau of Rhys ap Tewdr prince of So Wales
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

T7-23-23-B

Charlemagne Line of Juliane Fitz Maurice

21. Thomas de Clare (2nd son of Sir Richard de Clare); died in Ireland 1287/8; Governor of London; Lord of Inchequin and Youghae; m. Juliane Fitz Maurice. Juliane was the dau. of:

22. Maurice Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald, d. 1286, Lord of Offaly in Ireland, Justiciar; (Weis, p. 140); m. 1276, Emmeline de Longespee; b. 1252; d. 1291. Emmeline was dau. of:

23. Stephen Longespee (Weis, p.46); d. 1260; of Sutton, County Northampton, England; m. Emmeline de Riddleford, d. 1276; widow of Hugh de Lacy. Stephen Longespee was son of:

24. WILLIAM LONGESPEE (LONGWORD), EARL OF SALISBURY, named in the Magne Charta, 1215; b. 1176; d. 7 March, 1225/6; m. 1198, Ela, Countess of Salisbury; dau. of William Fitz Patrick, Earl of Salisbury. William Longespee and Ella were both descendants of Charlemagne. William was also descended from King Alfred, the Great. Ella descended from Charlemagne through being a desc. of the Vermandois family (see p. 20). William Longespee (Longword), was the son of:

25. Henry II, King of England, 1154-1189, b. 1133; d. 1189, and "Fair Rosamonde" Clifford, dau. of Walter Clifford. Henry II was son of:

26. Geoffrey V Plantagenet (Weis, p. 19), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy, b. 24 Aug., 1113; d. 7 Sept., 1151; m. 3 April, 1127 to Matilda, dau. of Matilda of Scotland and her husband, Henry I Beauclere, King of England, 1100-1135. (Matilda, wife of Henry II, was a desc. of Charlemagne through her father, Henry I, son of Wm. the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy; King Wm. I of Eng. 1066-1087). Geoffrey V was son of:

27. Fulk V, "the Young" (Weis, p. 105); b. 1092; d. at Jerusalem, 10 Nov., 1143; Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem; m. (1) 1110 Erembourg, d. 1126, dau. of Helias, Count of Maine. Fulk V was the son of:

28. Fulk IV, "Rechin", b. 1043; d. 24 Apr., 1109; Count of Anjou; m. (5) 1090/1 to Bertrade, dau. of Simon, Seigneur of Montfort l'Amauri, and Agnes d'Evreaux (Richard^3; Robert^2; Robert^1 of Normandy). Fulk IV was the son of:

29. Ermengarde of Anjou, d. Mar., 1076; m. (2) ca. 1035, Aubri, dau. of Geoffrey, d. 1 Apr., 1046, Count of the Gatinais, 1034-1043, son of Geoffrey II, Count of the Gatinais and Beatrice of Macon. Ermengarde of Anjou was the dau. of:

30. Fulk III, "the Black"; d. 21 June, 1040, Count of Anjou; m. (2) after 1000, Hildegarde, d. in Jerusalem, 1 Apr., 1040. Fulk III was the son of:

31. Adelaide de Vermandois, b. 950; d. 975/6, and her husband, Geoffrey I Grisgonelle, d. 21 July, 987, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, "The Good," Count of Anjou and his wife, Gerberga of the Gatinais. Adelaide was the dau. of:

32. Robert, b. ca. 920; d. ca. 967/8; Count of Troyes and Meaux; m. (1) Adelaide, dau. of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy and wife, Ermengarde of Burgundy. Robert was the son of:

33. Herbert II, b. 880/90; d. at St. Quentin ca. 943. (See p. 20; no. 32) Herbert II was the son of:

34. Herbert I de Vermandois. (See p. 20; no. 33) Herbert I was the son of:

127

DUKES OF NORMANDY

During the period of the great Danish Vikings, who now began to settle in instead of ravaging the coasts, a band of northern Vikings led by Ganger Rolf (Rollo) was defeated by the Carolingian King Charles the Simple, at Chartres. This brought the duchy of Normandy into being in 911 when Rollo was induced to make peace, become a Christian and stand guard for the Franks against other marauders in the Seine Valley. Normandy was to become the greatest of the northern principalities and the one that most hampered royal power. Originally a modest county based on Rouen, assigned to Rollo in 911, it had been extended to include Bayeux and the lands as far west as Mont St. Michel by 933. Normandy—from Normannia, or "Northman's Land"—owes its name to the Vikings, but their long-term influence was slight. Well before 1066, Normandy had become, administratively, culturally and linguistically, a French principality. The Normans were not of the same race as the French, but were mostly light-haired, blue-eyed, fierce-fighting descendants of the Norse invaders. From the Duchy of Normandy comes one of the most famous English Kings of all time, William the Conqueror.

Atlas pp.61,73; DNB 5:1113 (Donald); CP X:3 (App.A); Whit/Mel pp.16-18; Lloyd pp.60-63;
Anc.Rts.39:22,121:22,121E:14,128:22,130:23,132:22,132A:22,137:23,148:22,
162:23,166:22,169:23,177:3,214:22,235:19;
Falaise p.63; Shull p.232; Douglas,DC pp.16,25,32,38,40,65

Line 127

1. **Halfdan the Old,**
m.
ch. 2. **Ivar Oplaendinge.**

2. **Ivar Oplaendinge**, Jarl of the Upplands, ca 800,
m.
ch. 3. **Eystein Glumra.**

3. **Eystein Glumra**, Jarl of the Upplands, ca 830,
m.
ch. 4. **Ragnvald I,**
Sigurd I Riki,
Swanhilda, m. **Harald I**, King of Norway, [268-7]
Malahulc, Jarl of Möre. [116-4]

4. **Ragnvald I**, "the Wise", (-ca 894), Jarl of Möre,
mistress, Unknown,
ch. Hallad, Earl of Orkney,
Turf-Einar, Earl of Orkney,
Hrollager, m. **Emma**, [16-5]
m. **Hiltrude**, dau. of **Hrolf Nefia**,
ch. Ivar,
5. **Ganger Rolf,**

Thori the Silent, m. Alof Arbot,
dau. of **Harald I**, King of Norway. [268-7]

Ragnvald I, "the Wise", called the Mörejarl, was made Jarl of North and South Möre, and of Raumsdal in Norway, by King Harald Haarfagri after his victory of Solskiel about 869 over Hunthiof, King of Möre, and Nokve, King of Raumsdal. In that year he surprised Vermund, King of Fiordeland, at Notsdal and burned him in his hall with 90 men. Later King Harald married his sister Swanhilda. King Harald made an expedition to the Nordreys (Orkney and Shetland) to enforce his authority over those who had fled there to escape from it in Norway. Either during this expedition or previously at the battle of Hafrsfiord about 872, Ivar, the eldest son of Ragnvald, was killed and the King gave the Orkneys and Shetlands to Ragnvald as compensation. When the King started home for Norway in the spring of 875, Ragnvald, who went with him, gave the islands to his brother Sigurd, and the King confirmed the transfer. Ragnvald was surprised in his hall and burned alive about 894 by Halfdan Haaleg and Gudred Liomi, King Harald's sons by Snaefrid.

By his wife Hiltrude (or Ragnhilde), daughter of Hrolf Nefia, he had three sons: Ivar, who was killed in battle, Rolf the Ganger, afterwards First Duke of Normandy, and Thori the Silent, who was made Jarl of Möre in succession to his father by King Harald, after Gudred Liomi, who had seized Möre on the death of Jarl Ragnvald, had been dispossessed by the King. By an earlier union with a nameless girl, whose kindred were all slave-born, Ragnvald had three sons, described as bastards: Hallad, Fourth Earl of Orkney, Turf-Einar, Fifth Earl of Orkney, and Hrollager, an unwarlike man, who settled at Eyriafiord in Iceland.

5. **Ganger Rolf**, "the Viking", (or **Rollo**), (-ca 927), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gisèle** of France, dau. of **Charles III**, King of France, [36-17]
m.(2) 886, **Poppa**, dau. of **Berenger**, Count of Bayeux,
ch. 6. **William I,**
Gerloc (**Adèle**),
m. **William III**, Duke of Aquitaine. [51-5]

Ganger Rolf, "the Viking," sometimes called Rollo, was banished from Norway to the Hebrides about 876. In 890 he participated in the Viking attack on Bayeux, where Count Berenger of Bayeux was killed. Now called Count of Rouen, Rollo ruled, not only the city, but most of the province, raiding and ravaging beyond its boundaries until his gigantic frame, reputedly too heavy to travel by horse, became synonymous with dismay and panic throughout France. In an effort to halt the murder and violation, the French King, Charles the Simple, offered Rollo his daughter Gisèle in marriage. Under the Treaty of St. Claire, 911, Rollo received the Duchy of Normandy from Charles III, "the Simple," and became the first Duke of Normandy. In 886 Count

363

line 127

Berenger's daughter, Poppa (or Papia), had been captured and taken by Rollo as his "Danish" wife. On the death of his royal wife, Gisèle, an event reputedly hastened by his ill-treatment of her, Rollo married his mistress, Poppa. Rollo died in 927 and was buried in Notre Dame, Rouen.

6. **William I**, "Longsword," (891-942), Duke of Normandy,
mistress, **Sprota**,
ch. 7. **Richard I**,
m. **Luitgarde de Vermandois**,
dau. of **Herbert II**, Count of Vermandois. [160-18]

William I, called "Longsword," succeeded to the Duchy of Normandy about 927. About 930 the Bretons rebelled. He subdued them, taking Brittany, the Channel Islands, the Contentin, and the Averanchin. William I was killed in a treacherous ambush 17 Dec 942 by servants of Thibaut I of Blois and Arnold of Flanders. After the death of William I, his widow, Luitgarde de Vermandois, married Thibaut I of Blois, who had instigated the death of her first husband.

Sprota, whose parentage is unknown, was the mistress of William I, and of Asperleng, the wealthy miller of Vandreuil, whom she married after the death of the Duke. By William, Sprota was the mother of Richard I, "the Fearless," Duke of Normandy, and by Asperleng, she was the mother of Raoul d'Ivry, Count of Bayeux.

7. **Richard I**, "the Fearless", (933-996), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gunnora**, of Arques, [1092-1]
ch. 8. **Richard II**,
Robert d'Evreux, m. **Herleve**, [99-8]
William,
Godfrey d'Eu, Count of Brione and Eu, [500-8]
William de Exmes,
m. **Lesceline de Turqueville**, [97-8]
Mauger de Corbeil,
Robert,
Beatrice of Normandy,
m.(1) Walter de Lescelina; [689-2]
m.(2) **Ebles**, Viscount of Turenne, [154-7]
Emma of Normandy,
m.(1) **Aethelred II**, King of England; [128-8]
m.(2) Canute, King of England,
m.(2) 960, Emma of France,
dau. of **Hugh Capet**, King of France, [40-20]
mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Hawise of Normandy**,
m. **Geoffrey**, Duke of Brittany, [65-3]

Maud of Normandy, m. **Eudes II**, Count of Blois, [78-20] ✓ ([illegible] line)
Daughter, m. **Baldric the Teuton**. [367-1]

Richard I, called "the Fearless," Duke of Normandy, was named his father's heir 29 May 942. The Danish woman, Gunnora, was known as the first wife of Richard I. However, he was betrothed to, in 945, and eventually married in 960, Emma, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France. After Emma's death in 968, Richard I married Gunnora (in a Christian marriage), to legitimize their children. Gunnora was the daughter of the forester of Arques. Richard I died 20 Nov 996, of "lesser apoplexy." He was given a Christian burial, but on the heights above the harbor of Fécamp, like a Viking warrior.

8. **Richard II**, "the Good", (-1026), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) ca 1000, **Judith of Brittany**,
dau. of **Conan I**, Duke of Brittany, [159-21]
ch. 9. **Richard III**,
Alice of Normandy,
m. **Renaud I**, Count of Burgundy, [159-23]
Robert I, Duke of Normandy,
m. Estrith of Denmark;
mist. **Herleve of Falaise**, [129-9]
Judith of Normandy,
m. **Baldwin IV**, Count of Flanders, [131-9]
m.(2) Astrid (Margaret) of Denmark, dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark,
m.(3) ca 1024, **Poppa (Papia)**,
ch. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen,
William, Count of Arques,
Papia of Normandy, m. **Richard Fitz Gulbert**, [965-3]
Gulbert of Auffay.

Richard II, called "the Good", had many children by Judith and by Poppa. The order of the children listed here may not be correct. Richard II had several illegitimate children. He died 23 Aug 1026.

9. **Richard III**, (-1028), Duke of Normandy,
m. 1027, **Aelis of Provence**,
dau. of **Robert II**, King of France, [140-8]
ch. No children,
mistress, **Unknown**,
ch.10. **Alice of Normandy**,
Nicholas of Normandy.

Richard III married in 1027, Aelis, daughter of Robert II, King of France. They had no known children. By an unknown mistress, Richard III had a daughter, Alice, and a son, Nicholas. Richard III died 6 Aug 1028, of poisoning, along with several of his barons. Though it was

127 Contd

never proven, it was believed that Richard was poisoned by his brother Robert, who then replaced Richard as Duke of Normandy. Richard's son, Nicholas, who should have succeeded his father, was immediately sent to a monastery. Aelis married second, in 1028, **Baldwin V**, Count of Flanders.

10. **Alice of Normandy**,
m. **Ranulph I**, Vicomte of the Bessin, son of **Anschitil**, [116-7]
ch.11. **Ranulph II**, Vicomte of Bayeux,
m. **Margaret d'Avranches**. [116-9]

(To Meschin Line 116-8)

•◊•◊•◊•

DUKES OF NORMANDY

DNB 3:911 (Canute);
Emma pp.4,65,81,209

Line 128

(From Line 127-7)

7. **Richard I**, "the Fearless", (933-996), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gunnora**, of Arques, [1092-1]
ch. **Richard II**, Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Judith of Brittany**; [127-8]
m.(2) Astrid of Denmark;
m.(3) Poppa,
Robert d'Evreux, m. **Herleve**, [99-8]
William,
Godfrey d'Eu, Count of Brione and Eu, [500-8]
William de Exmes,
m. **Lesceline de Turqueville**, [97-8]
Mauger de Corbeil,
Robert,
Beatrice of Normandy,
m.(1) Walter de Lescelina; [689-2]
m.(2) **Ebles**, Viscount of Turenne, [154-7]
8. **Emma of Normandy**,
m.(2) 960, Emma of France,
dau. of **Hugh Capet**, King of France, [40-20]
mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Hawise of Normandy**,
m. **Geoffrey**, Duke of Brittany, [65-3]
Maud of Normandy, m. **Eudes II**, Count of Blois, [78-20]
Daughter, m. **Baldric the Teuton**. [367-1]

8. **Emma of Normandy**, (ca 985-1052), Queen of England,
m.(1) 1003, **Aethelred II**, King of England,
son of **Edgar**, King of England, [1-26]
ch. Alfred,
Edward the Confessor, King of England, r.1042-1066,
m. Eadgyth,
9. **Godgifu**,
m.(2) 1017, Canute (Cnut), King of England,
son of Swein Forkbeard, King of Denmark,
ch. Harthacanute, King of England, r.1037-1042,
Gunhilda, m. **Henry III**, King of Germany. [161-9]

Emma was born about 985. She married first, Aethelred II, King of England, who died 30 Nov 1016. Emma, Aethelred's widowed Queen, then married Canute "the Great," the conqueror of her husband, and disinherited her children by Aethelred, Alfred, Edward and Godgifu. Canute was about 22 years of age when he ascended the throne, and Emma must have been about 10 years older. He reigned as King of England until 1035, when he was succeeded by Harold 'Harefoot,' his illegitimate son by Aelgifu of Northampton. He in turn was succeeded by Harthacanute, legitimate son of Canute and Emma. During the reign of Harold Harefoot, Alfred, son of Aethelred II and Emma, was murdered. His eyes were put out by order of Harold Harefoot, and he died in the monastery where he was imprisoned.

The marriage of King Aethelred II and Emma of Normandy brought the remarkable personage of Emma herself into England, and into English politics, which she was largely to dominate for over forty years. After Aethelred's death she was married by Canute, and was therefore the Queen of two English Kings and the mother of two more, Harthacanute and Edward the Confessor. She thus provided an element of personal continuity in a changing English world, and she also provided during these years a continuous and important link with Normandy. There were, inevitably, Normans in her household and in her train, and some of them became established in the country, the precursors of Norman emigration to England which reaches its culmination in and after 1066. It may well be also that she strengthened the commercial ties between England and Normandy which were certainly in existence in Aethelred's day.

Canute's marriage to Emma was evidently politically inspired to prevent any intervention by Normandy on behalf of Edward and Alfred, the exiled sons of Aethelred by Emma, and it achieved its object to the extent that relations between the two countries remained friendly during the reign of Duke Richard II, even though the aethlings continued to find shelter at the Norman court. On the death of Canute in 1035, Emma's son, Edward the Confessor, whom she had disinherited, invaded England in an attempt to win the kingdom. Having insufficient forces, Edward withdrew, and Harold Harefoot

367

succeeded to the crown. He was succeeded by Harthacanute, who in 1041, invited his half-brother, Edward, to come from Normandy to England 'and hold the kingdom, together with himself,' and thus ensured that Edward would succeed him on his death in 1042. Emma was in exile in Flanders during the reign of Harold Harefoot, and her political influence presumably ended after her son, Edward the Confessor, confiscated her lands and property in 1043. Emma was restored to court in 1044. She probably lived the rest of her life at Winchester, where she died on 6 Mar 1052, and was buried in the Old Minster.

The Normans and the Norman Conquest, R. Allen Brown, pp.78,110

9. **Godgifu**, (-1055),
m.(1) **Drogo (Dreux)**, Count of Vexin, son of **Walter II**, [103-3]
ch. Walter le Vieux, Count of Pontoise, m. Biote of Maine,
10. **Ralph de Gael**, m. **Gytha**, [103-5]
Fulk, Bishop of Amiens,
Amaury of Pontoise, the Delicate,
Adela d'Amiens, m. **Alberic de Coucy**, [538-2]
m.(2) 1050, **Eustace II**, Count of Boulogne,
son of **Eustace I**, Count of Boulogne. [58-12]

(To Gael Line 103-4)

◆ ◆ ◆

DUKES OF NORMANDY

DNB 9:436 (Henry
DNB 16:1242 (Robert), DNB 21:293 (William
Gen. Tab.III; NEHGR 119:94 (1965); Lloyd pp.61-67
Medici pp.45-53; Turton pp.13,94,95; Shull pp.337,338
Douglas,DC p.362; Anc.Rts.124:25,124A:26,125:26,130:23,148:2
CP V:127,683-695, CP XII(1):494,768,30 (App.K

Line 129

(From Line 127-8)

8. **Richard II**, "the Good", (-1026), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) ca 1000, **Judith of Brittany**,
dau. of **Conan I**, Duke of Brittany, [159-21]
ch. **Richard III**, Duke of Normandy,
m. **Aelis of Provence**, [127-9]
Alice of Normandy,
m. **Renaud I**, Count of Burgundy, [159-23]
9. **Robert I**,
Judith of Normandy,
m. **Baldwin IV**, Count of Flanders, [131-9]
m.(2) Astrid (Margaret) of Denmark, dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark,
m.(3) ca 1024, **Poppa (Papia)**,
ch. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen,

William, Count of Arques,
Papia of Normandy, m. **Richard Fitz Gulbert**, [965-3]
Gulbert of Auffay.

9. **Robert I**, "the Magnificent", (-1035), Duke of Normandy,
m.ca 1025, Estrith of Denmark,
dau. of Swein Forkbeard, King of Denmark,
ch. No children,
mistress, **Herleve of Falaise**, dau. of **Fulbert of Falaise**, [87-1]
ch.10. **William the Conqueror**, King of England,
Adelaide of Aumale,
m.(1) **Enguerrand II**, Count of Ponthieu; [132-10]
m.(2) Lambert of Boulogne;
m.(3) **Eudes**, Count of Champagne.

Robert I, called "the Magnificent" for his flamboyant taste and ostentatious manners, married, shortly after 1025, Estrith, sister of Canute the Great, widow of Ulf, a distinguished Dane, who was murdered that year. Robert treated her badly, and repudiated her. He had no children by Estrith, which was probably the cause of his anger. He took as his mistress, Herleve, daughter of a tanner named Fulbert of Falaise. When their son, William, was about five years old, Herleve was married to Herluin de Conteville, but she continued to be the mistress of Robert I. In 1034 Robert set out on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land that was to terminate in his death. Having passed through Rome and Constantinople, he was last heard of being carried on a litter by a team of black slaves, weak from the quartan fever of which he was to die at the Bithynian Nicaea on or about 1 July 1035. When Robert set out on his pilgrimage he induced his lords to elect his son William as his successor, and to swear fealty to him. On the news of Robert's death in 1035 William became Duke of Normandy.

10. **William the Conqueror**, (1027-1087), King of England, r.1066-1087,
m. 1053, **Matilda of Flanders**,
dau. of **Baldwin V**, Count of Flanders, [140-9]
ch. Robert de Courteheuse, Duke of Normandy,
m. Sibylla of Conversana,
Richard,
William II (Rufus), King of England,
11. **Henry I**,
Cecilia, Abbess of Caen,
Constance of Normandy,
m. **Alan IV**, Duke of Brittany, [66-6]
Adelaide,
Adela of Normandy, m. **Stephen of Blois**, [140-11]
Agatha of Normandy,
m. **Alfonso VI**, King of Castile. [292-42]

William I, called the Conqueror, was born at Falaise, Normandy, in 1027 or 1028. In 1034 Robert I of Normandy induced his barons to acknowledge William as the successor. The following year Robert died on the journey from Jerusalem, and the barons kept their promise by acknowledging the lordship of the boy, William. The next twelve years were a period of anarchy. Many of his lords were disloyal, for they despised him for his birth. His guardian, Alan, Count of Brittany, was poisoned. Two other guardians were murdered. An attempt was made to seize William at Vaudreuil. His guardian Osbern, who slept in his room, was slain, but William was carried off by his mother's brother Walter, who concealed him in the dwellings of some poor people.

As William grew older he proved himself brave and wise. While the number of those who were loyal to him increased, many were secretly disloyal, and intrigued against him with Henry I, King of France. In 1047 an attempt was made to seize William at Valognes. He narrowly escaped, rode alone through the night to Rye, and then to Falaise. He went to Poissy to meet King Henry and obtained his help. They joined forces and defeated the rebels at Val-ès-dunes, near Caen. William then took Brionne. The rebel lords were punished, and the lord who had attempted to seize William was imprisoned at Rouen and died there. His victory established his power throughout Normandy. He later recovered the fortress of Alençon from Geoffrey Martel, Count of Anjou. Fearing the close connection of Normandy with Flanders, Henry I joined Geoffrey to invade Normandy, but was twice defeated, and William added to his power by annexing Mayenne and Maine. William had made himself feared or respected by foreign powers, and was absolute master in his duchy both in things ecclesiastical and civil.

William visited his kinsman, Edward the Confessor, King of England, and received his assurance that William would succeed Edward. When Edward died in 1065, William heard with anger that immediately upon Edward's death, Harold, who was then Earl of Wessex, had been crowned King. William invaded England and, on 14 Oct 1066, defeated Harold at the battle of Senlac or Hastings. He was crowned King of England on Christmas Day at Westminster Abbey. For the next five years he continued military operations, reducing the south and west, and in 1070 completed the conquest by a march to Chester. To reward his followers, he redistributed land taken from its earlier owners, but in granting it, each of his barons received portions in several counties. His administration was based on Norman feudalism, the barons having close personal relations with the King. At the same time the old courts of shire and hundred were preserved, as well as the system of governing through sheriffs.

Although his heavy taxation caused complaints, he won the respect of his English subjects, who regarded him as their protector against feudal oppression on account of his regard for legal forms and his confirmation of the "laws of Edward." Two prelates, Lanfranc of Canterbury and Geoffrey of Coutances, were his chief advisors.

Among his later military campaigns was that against Malcolm, King of Scotland, who submitted to him at the Forth; his suppression of two rebellions in Maine; and his invasion of the French Vexin. A long-standing dispute as to the right to the French Vexin came to a head in 1087, when the French garrison in Mantes committed some ravages in William's dominions. William, who had become unwieldy through fat, was at Rouen seeking to reduce his bulk by medicine. Hearing that Philip of France had compared him to a woman in childbed, William invaded the Vexin, ravaged the land, entered Mantes, and burned it. As he rode through the town, his horse plunged on the burning cinders, threw him forward in the saddle, and he received an internal injury. He was carried to Rouen, where he died on 9 Sep 1087. It was decided that he would be buried in St. Stephen's Church at Caen.

His body was borne down the Seine and then transported by land to the outskirts of Caen, where it was met by a distinguished company of mourners. The King's son, Henry, and many lay magnates were present at the services, together with all the Norman bishops and many Norman abbots. The dignity of the occasion was soon disrupted. One Ascelin, a local worthy, protested that he had been robbed of the ground in which the King was to be buried, and claimed compensation, which he received. And then a still more macabre episode took place, for the attendants actually broke the unwieldy body when trying to force it into the stone coffin, and such an intolerable stench filled the church that the priests were forced to hurry the service to a close.

His son, William, had a memorial erected by Otto the goldsmith with an inscription by Thomas II, Archbishop of York. In 1522 the tomb was opened on instructions from Rome, the body was examined and reinterred. But in 1562 a complete devastation took place at the hands of the Calvinists. The tomb was rifled, the monuments destroyed, and the remains, with the exception of one thigh bone, scattered and lost. The single remaining relic was preserved, and in 1642 it was reburied under a new monument which about a century later was replaced by a more elaborate structure. That monument was demolished in the revolutionary riots of 1793, and today a simple stone slab with a 19th century inscription records what was the burial place of William the Conqueror.

William, when Duke of Normandy, had sought the marriage of Matilda, daughter of the Count of Flanders, in 1049, but the marriage was forbidden by Pope Leo IX. In spite of the papal prohibition, Matilda was married to William about 1053, at Eu. Matilda died in 1083.

William was of middle height and great muscular strength. In later life he became very fat. He had a stern countenance, and the front of his head was bald. His demeanor was stately and his court splendid. He was a man of iron will and remarkable genius. No consideration could divert him from the pursuit of his aims, and he was unscrupulous as to the means he employed to attain them. While affable to those who

gave him no offense, he was stern beyond bounds to those who withstood his will, was merciless in his punishments, inflicting blinding and shameful mutilation with terrible frequency, especially of the lower class. Though not delighting in cruelty, he was callous to human suffering. William the Conqueror, in 1066, started the numbering process of English kings by being William I. He didn't like the title "The Conqueror" because he maintained he did not "conquer" but only took what was rightfully his. Since he was illegitimate, he was also known as William the Bastard, a title which he probably did not care for either.

Because his son Robert had rebelled against him, William on his deathbed declared that his son William should succeed him. He was called William II, or William 'Rufus' (the Red), because of his ruddy complexion. Rufus was unmarried, and the kingdom was seized by his younger brother Henry I.

11. **Henry I**, "Beauclerc", (1068-1135), King of England, r.1100-1135,
m.(1) 1100, **Matilda of Scotland**,
dau. of **Malcolm III**, King of Scotland, [1-30]
ch. **Matilda of England**,
m.(1) Henry V, Emperor of Germany;
m.(2) **Geoffrey V Plantagenet**,
Duke of Normandy, [1-3
William, m. Matilda of Anjou,
m.(2) 1121, **Adeliza of Louvain**,
dau. of **Godfrey I**, Duke of Brabant, [122-5]
ch. No children,

by French mistress,
ch.12. **Robert de Caen**, Earl of Gloucester,

by **Sibyl Corbet**, dau. of **Robert Fitz Corbet**, [532-2]
ch. **Reginald de Dunstanville**,
m. **Mabel Fitz Richard**, [130-12]
William,
Gundred,
Sibyl, m. Alexander I, King of Scotland,

by Ansfride, widow of Anskill,
ch. Richard,
Fulk,
Juliana, m. Eustace de Pacy (Bréteuil),

by **Nesta**, dau. of **Rhys I**, Prince of Wales, [320-8]
ch. **Henry Fitz Henry**, [320-10]

by **Isabel de Beaumont**, dau. of **Robert de Beaumont**,
Earl of Leicester, [398-4]
ch. Isabel,

by Edith, dau. of **Forne Sigulfson**, Earl of Greystoke, [681-4]
ch. Robert Fitz Edith, m. **Maud de Avenal**, [501-12]

mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Matilda of England**,
m. **Routrou II**, Count of Perche, [133-7]
Maud of England,
m. **Conan III**, Duke of Brittany, [66-7]
Constance of England, m. **Roscelin de Beaumont**,
Viscount of Maine, [402-4]
Elizabeth of England,
m. **Fergus**, Lord of Galloway, [239-1]
Alice of England,
m. **Matthieu I de Montmorency**, [851-7]
Daughter, m. William Gouet III,
Maud, Abbess of Montivilliers,
Gilbert,
William de Tracy. [1046-12]

Henry I, surnamed Beauclerc, was born in 1068, at Selby in Yorkshire. He was given an excellent education, including the English law and language. As a younger son he was not expected to inherit the crown. Of his elder brothers, William II, surnamed Rufus, became King of England, and Robert, surnamed Courteheuse, became Duke of Normandy. When William Rufus died in 1100, Robert was on a Crusade and Henry seized the crown. He was 32 years old at his accession. He issued a charter by which he promised to restore the "laws of Edward," exchange customary fees for the unlimited demands of his father and brother on the barons, stop the plundering of the church, and force the barons to do justice to their tenants. By marrying a descendant of the Anglo-Saxon Kings he completed his policy of allying himself with the native English. In both England and Normandy he was more popular with the non-feudal classes than with the barons. English levies helped him repel an invasion of Robert, and his victory at Tinchebrai was regarded as an English victory in revenge for Hastings. Several times he was successful in putting down rebellions and conspiracies in Normandy. The chief institution created during his reign was that of the exchequer.

Henry I was of middle height, broad-chested, strong, stoutly built, and in his later years decidedly fat. His hair was black and lay thickly above his forehead, and his eyes had a calm and soft look. On fitting occasions his talk was mirthful, and no press of business robbed him of his cheerfulness. Caring little what he ate or drank, he was temperate,

and blamed excess in others. He was, however, exceedingly licentious, and was the father of a large number of children by mistresses. At the same time he was free from the abominable vices which Rufus had practiced, and sensual as he was, his accession was at once followed by a reform in the habits of the court. He was an active, industrious King, and when in England constantly moved about, visiting different places. He was cruel, and his cruelties proceeded from a cold-hearted disregard of human suffering. Criminals were constantly blinded and mutilated. On the whole, however, Henry's harsh administration of justice was good for the country. While it brought suffering to the few, it gave peace and security to many.

Henry I married first, in 1100, Matilda of Scotland, by whom he had a daughter, Matilda, and a son William. William, called the Aetheling, married Matilda, daughter of Fulk, Count of Anjou. He died without issue in the wreck of the White Ship. When the White Ship was wrecked on the deadly rock, a boat was launched and the King's only legitimate son and heir was being rowed to safety. It was the cries of his illegitimate half-sister, Matilda, the Countess of Perche, which induced him to return to the wreck, where they sank together.

Henry's first wife, Matilda, died 1 May 1117. His second marriage, to Adeliza of Louvain, on 29 Jan 1121, produced no issue. Henry had a number of mistresses by whom he had children. The list of children above is not complete. It seems fairly certain that he was the father of at least nine sons and eleven daughters. The date of birth is not known for any of them. It is possible that Henry had two or more mistresses simultaneously. The known mistresses of Henry I are: 1) Ansfride, a lady of unknown parentage. She was the widow of Anskill, a knight who was a tenant of Abingdon Abbey. Anskill was imprisoned by William II, and died after a few days of harsh treatment. 2) Sibyl, daughter of Robert Corbet, of Alcester, county Warwick, and Longden, Salop. After her liaison with Henry I, Sibyl married Herbert Fitz Herbert. 3) Edith, daughter of Forn Sigulfson, Lord of Greystoke. After her liaison with Henry I, Edith married Robert de Oilli, a royal Constable and constable of Oxford Castle. 4) Nest, daughter of Rhys ap Tudor, Prince of South Wales. Nest married Gerald de Windsor. 5) Isabel de Beaumont, daughter of Sir Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan and first Earl of Leicester. Isabel married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

Dial

Henry's health had been failing for some time, and he fell sick while hunting in the forest of Lyons. He died in peace, after a week's illness, on the night of 1 Dec 1135, at the age of sixty-seven. His body was taken to Rouen, followed by 20,000 men, and then to Caen, where it lay for a month in the church of St. Stephen. It was then taken to England and buried in the church of the monastery which he had founded at Reading. On his death-bed Henry II had his lords swear that they would support his daughter, Matilda, as his successor. Thus began the long conflict between Matilda and her cousin, Stephen, who became King Stephen.

12. **Robert de Caen**, (ca 1090-1147), First Earl of Gloucester,
m. 1119, **Maud Fitz Hamon**, dau. of **Robert Fitz Hamon**, [612-4]
ch. **Maud de Caen**, m. **Ranulph de Gernon**, [612-6]
13. **William Fitz Robert**,
Roger de Caen, Bishop of Worcester,
Hamon de Caen,
Richard de Caen, Bishop of Bayeux,
Philip de Caen,
Richard de Caen (again),
Robert de Caen,
Mabel de Caen, m. Aubrey de Vere,
Mabira de Caen, m. **Jordan de Cambernon**. [485-1]

Robert de Caen, called "the Consul," was born about 1090. An illegitimate son of Henry I, he was born before his father came to the throne. He fought at the battle of Brémulé, 20 Aug 1119, where Henry I defeated Louis VI. In 1122 he was created Earl of Gloucester. In 1126 he had the custody of his uncle, Duke Robert of Normandy, as a prisoner at Bristol, and later at Cardiff. He was present at the King's death at Lions-le-Forêt, in December 1135. On Stephen's accession to the English Crown and his recognition as Duke by the Normans, Robert gave up Falaise to his agents, but removed his father's treasure. In 1137 he accompanied Stephen to Normandy, but they quarrelled, and his English and Welsh estates were forfeited.

Robert prepared for war with Stephen, and took up the cause of Matilda, his half-sister, who claimed the throne. They went to war with their cousin, King Stephen, in both Normandy and England. In September 1139 he landed in England with Matilda and took her to Arundel Castle, and became her commander-in-chief in the civil war that ensued. In February 1141 he and his son-in-law, Ranulph, Earl of Chester, relieved Lincoln and took Stephen prisoner, sending him to Bristol. He accompanied Matilda in her progress to Winchester and London, and when the citizens drove her out, he fled with her to Oxford. He took part in the fighting at Winchester and helped Matilda to escape from the city, but was captured 14 Sep 1141 at Stockbridge and taken prisoner to Rochester. Shortly afterwards he was exchanged, without concessions on either side, for Stephen, who was set at liberty on November 1, and Robert then joined Matilda at Bristol, and proceeded with her to Oxford.

In June 1142 Matilda sent him over to her husband, Geoffrey of Anjou, to urge him to invade England. It would appear that on this occasion Robert entered into a treaty of alliance with Miles of Gloucester, Earl of Hereford. Geoffrey declined to help until he had conquered Normandy,

whereupon Robert joined him in his campaign. On hearing that Matilda was besieged in Oxford, Robert hurried back to help her taking with him her son, Henry (afterwards Henry II). On Matilda's escape from Oxford he and Henry met her at Wallingford, and they went to Bristol, which was Robert's chief residence until 1146. In 11 Robert defeated Stephen at Wilton, and in 1144 blockaded Malmesbury. Stephen refused battle, but Matilda's party was now so much reduced that Stephen was able to take Faringdon, which Robert had fortified. In the spring of 1147 Robert took Henry, Matilda's son back to Wareham and sent him over to Anjou.

Robert de Caen married Maud, daughter of Robert Fitz Hamon, seigneur of Creully in Calvados, Normandy and Lord of Thoringni, and his wife, Sybil, daughter of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury. Robert died 31 Oct 1147, at Bristol, and was buried in the priory of St James, which he founded. His widow died in 1157.

An enemy, Baldwin Fitz Gilbert, said of Robert in 1141, "As is his custom, he threatens much but does little, lionlike in his speech, but like a hare in his heart, great in eloquence but insignificant through laziness." Robert was a patron of William of Malmesbury, who wrote the *Historia Novella* at his request. In the dedicatory address he is eulogized by the author as follows: "You have the magnanimity of your grandfather, the munificence of your uncle, the prudence of your father, and while you eagerly copy their outlines you have the special glory of attending to literature . . . looking on scholars with kindness, receiving them with pleasure and letting them depart with reluctance." Robert appears to have been a happy compound of warrior, statesman and scholar. For his capacity as a statesman it may be said that his sister's cause almost invariably prospered when she allowed him to direct her counsels, and declined as soon as she neglected his advice.

13. **William Fitz Robert,** (-1183), Second Earl of Gloucester,
m.ca 1150, **Hawise de Beaumont,**
dau. of **Robert de Beaumont II,** [398-5]
ch.14. **Amice of Gloucester,** m. **Richard de Clare,** [398-7]
Robert Fitz William, died unmarried,
Isabel of Gloucester,
m.(1) **John,** King of England; [1-34]
m.(2) Geoffrey de Say, Earl of Essex; [813-5]
m.(3) Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent,
Mabel of Gloucester,
m. Amauri de Montfort, Count of Evreux.

William Fitz Robert succeeded his father as Earl of Gloucester. He took part in his father's war with King Stephen. In 1153 he was one of the witnesses to the agreement between Stephen and Henry, afterwards Henry II. In 1154 he made an alliance with Roger, Earl of Hereford, by which they agreed to aid each other against all men except King Henry. He resided chiefly at Cardiff, and in 1158 he and his wife and son were captured in Cardiff Castle by Ivor the Little and carried away into the woods, where they were held as prisoners until he redressed Ivor's grievances. In 1173 he took the part of the King, who was faced with a revolt on the part of his sons. He went to the aid of the King's forces at the battle of Fornham, when the Earl of Leicester was taken prisoner. Thereafter he appears to have fallen under suspicion, for the next year he submitted to the King, and in 1175 surrendered to him Bristol Castle. In 1175, his son Robert having been dead ten years, it is said that William, by the King's desire made John, the King's younger son, heir to William's earldom, in conformity with the King's promise that John should marry one of William's daughters if the Church would allow it, they being related in the third degree as great-grandchildren of Henry I. John married William's daughter, Isabel, but later sold her and her earldom to Geoffrey de Mandeville (a.k.a. Geoffrey de Say; he took the name of his mother). In April 1183 the King, during his struggle with his sons, imprisoned a number of magnates of whose loyalty he was doubtful, including William Fitz Robert.

130

William Fitz Robert married, about 1150, Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester. He died 23 Nov 1183, on his birthday, and was buried at Keynsham. His widow died 24 Apr 1197.

(To Beaumont Line 398-6)

◆ ◆ ◆

DUKES OF NORMANDY

DNB 16:865 (Reginald);
CP III:429-430, CP VII:740,
CP XI:107-108 (App.D), CP XII(2):298;
Anc.Rts.50:26,121:26,124A:29; TAG 29:13-17

Line 130

(From Line 129-11)

11. **Henry I,** "Beauclerc", (1068-1135), King of England, r.1100-1135,
m.(1) 1100, **Matilda,** dau. of **Malcolm III,** King of Scotland, [1-30]
ch. **Matilda,** m.(1) Henry V, Emperor of Germany;
m.(2) **Geoffrey V Plantagenet,**
Duke of Normandy, [1-32]
William, m. Matilda of Anjou,
mistress, **Sibyl Corbet,** dau. of **Robert Fitz Corbet,** [532-2]
ch.12. **Reginald de Dunstanville,**
William,
Gundred,
Sibyl, m. Alexander I, King of Scotland.

377

12. **Reginald de Dunstanville**, (-1175), Earl of Cornwall,
m.ca 1140, **Mabel Fitz Richard**,
dau. of **William Fitz Richard**, [625-1]
ch.13. **Maud of Cornwall**,
Hawise of Cornwall, m. Richard de Redvers,
Sarah of Cornwall, m. Adémar V, Vicomte de Limoges,
Nicholas of Cornwall,
mistress, **Beatrice de Valles**, dau. of **William Fitz Richard**, [625-
ch. Henry Fitz Count,
William Fitz Count,
John Fitz Count.

Reginald de Dunstanville, illegitimate son of King Henry I and Sibyl Corbet, was born between 1110 and 1115. He was a feudal baron of Castle Combe. Reginald attended King Stephen's great Easter court in 1136, but he soon made raids against Stephen. On Stephen's capture in 1141, Reginald accompanied the Empress Matilda (his half-sister) on her progress through the country. About April 1141 he was created Earl of Cornwall by Matilda, and the title was fully recognized subsequently by King Stephen. Reginald was a witness to the compromise between Stephen and Henry in 1153, and from Henry's coronation on 19 Dec 1154, he was in constant attendance on him. He was in command against the rebellious barons. He was sheriff of Devon, 1173-75. He died 1 July 1175, at Chertsey, Surrey, when his earldom reverted to the Crown, and was buried at Reading Abbey.

Reginald de Dunstanville is said to have married Mabel, daughter of William Fitz Richard, Lord of Cardinand, a great landowner of Cornwall. Mabel was dead by 1162. Some historians say Reginald had as a mistress, Beatrice de Valles (or Vannes), also supposedly a daughter of William Fitz Richard. They may have been the same person. Beatrice de Valles married William de Briwere.

13. **Maud of Cornwall**,
m.ca 1165, **Sir Robert de Beaumont**, Count of Meulan,
son of **Waleran de Meulan**, [400-5]
ch. Waleran de Beaumont, m. Margaret de Fougères,
Piers de Beaumont,
Henry de Beaumont,
14. **Mabel de Beaumont**, m. **William de Redvers**. [400-
Agnes de Beaumont,
m. Guy, Seigneur of La Roche Guyon.

(To Beaumont Line 400-6)

•◊•◊•◊•

DUKES OF NORMANDY

Anc.Rts.166:23;
CP IX:703; Shull p.341

Line 131

(From Line 127-8)

8. **Richard II**, "the Good", (-1026), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) ca 1000, **Judith of Brittany**,
dau. of **Conan I**, Duke of Brittany, [159-21]
ch. **Richard III**, Duke of Normandy,
m. **Aelis of Provence**, [127-9]
Alice of Normandy,
m. **Renaud I**, Count of Burgundy, [159-23]
Robert I, Duke of Normandy,
m. Estrith of Denmark;
mist. **Herleve of Falaise**, [129-9]
9. **Judith of Normandy**,
m.(2) Astrid (Margaret) of Denmark, dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark,
m.(3) ca 1024, **Poppa (Papia)**,
ch. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen,
William, Count of Arques,
Papia of Normandy, m. **Richard Fitz Gulbert**, [965-3]
Gulbert of Auffay.

9. **Judith of Normandy**,
m. 1031, **Baldwin IV**, Count of Flanders,
son of **Arnold II**, Count of Flanders, [101-5]
ch.10. **Judith of Flanders**.

Judith of Normandy married, as his second wife, Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, who died in 1036.

10. **Judith of Flanders**, (1094),
m.(1) 1066, Tostig, Earl of Northumbria, son of **Godwin**, [13-30]
m.(2) 1071, **Guelph IV**, Duke of Bavaria,
son of **Azzo II**, Margrave of Este, [179-10]
ch.11. **Henry I**, Duke of Bavaria,
m. **Ulfhilde of Saxony**, [179-12]
Guelph, m. Matilda of Tuscany.

Judith of Flanders married first, Tostig, who was killed 25 Sep 1066. He was the brother of Harold, whom William the Conqueror defeated for the throne of England. Judith married second, as his second wife, Guelph IV. Judith brought a fortune with her into Germany. In order to marry this rich lady, Guelph put away his first wife. Judith of Flanders died 4 Mar 1094.

(To Bavaria Line 179-11)

•◊•◊•◊•

127 cont'd

never proven, it was believed that Richard was poisoned by his brother Robert, who then replaced Richard as Duke of Normandy. Richard's son, Nicholas, who should have succeeded his father, was immediately sent to a monastery. Aelis married second, in 1028, **Baldwin V**, Count of Flanders.

10. **Alice of Normandy**,
m. **Ranulph I**, Vicomte of the Bessin, son of **Anschitil**, [116-7]
ch.11. **Ranulph II**, Vicomte of Bayeux,
m. **Margaret d'Avranches**. [116-9]

(To Meschin Line 116-8)

◆ ◆ ◆

DUKES OF NORMANDY

DNB 3:911 (Canute),
Emma pp.4,65,81,209

Line 128

(From Line 127-7)

7. **Richard I**, "the Fearless", (933-996), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gunnora**, of Arques, [1092-1]
ch. **Richard II**, Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Judith of Brittany**; [127-8]
m.(2) Astrid of Denmark;
m.(3) Poppa,
Robert d'Evreux, m. **Herleve**, [99-8]
William,
Godfrey d'Eu, Count of Brione and Eu, [500-8]
William de Exmes,
m. **Lesceline de Turqueville**, [97-8]
Mauger de Corbeil,
Robert,
Beatrice of Normandy,
m.(1) Walter de Lescelina; [689-2]
m.(2) **Ebles**, Viscount of Turenne, [154-7]
8. **Emma of Normandy**,
m.(2) 960, Emma of France,
dau. of **Hugh Capet**, King of France, [40-20]
mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Hawise of Normandy**,
m. **Geoffrey**, Duke of Brittany, [65-3]
Maud of Normandy, m. **Eudes II**, Count of Blois, [78-20]
Daughter, m. **Baldric the Teuton**. [367-1]

8. **Emma of Normandy**, (ca 985-1052), Queen of England,
m.(1) 1003, **Aethelred II**, King of England,
son of **Edgar**, King of England, [1-26]
ch. Alfred,
Edward the Confessor, King of England, r.1042-1066,
m. Eadgyth,
9. **Godgifu**,
m.(2) 1017, Canute (Cnut), King of England,
son of Swein Forkbeard, King of Denmark,
ch. Harthacanute, King of England, r.1037-1042,
Gunhilda, m. **Henry III**, King of Germany. [161-9]

Emma was born about 985. She married first, Aethelred II, King of England, who died 30 Nov 1016. Emma, Aethelred's widowed Queen, then married Canute "the Great," the conqueror of her husband, and disinherited her children by Aethelred, Alfred, Edward and Godgifu. Canute was about 22 years of age when he ascended the throne, and Emma must have been about 10 years older. He reigned as King of England until 1035, when he was succeeded by Harold 'Harefoot,' his illegitimate son by Aelgifu of Northampton. He in turn was succeeded by Harthacanute, legitimate son of Canute and Emma. During the reign of Harold Harefoot, Alfred, son of Aethelred II and Emma, was murdered. His eyes were put out by order of Harold Harefoot, and he died in the monastery where he was imprisoned.

The marriage of King Aethelred II and Emma of Normandy brought the remarkable personage of Emma herself into England, and into English politics, which she was largely to dominate for over forty years. After Aethelred's death she was married by Canute, and was therefore the Queen of two English Kings and the mother of two more, Harthacanute and Edward the Confessor. She thus provided an element of personal continuity in a changing English world, and she also provided during these years a continuous and important link with Normandy. There were, inevitably, Normans in her household and in her train, and some of them became established in the country, the precursors of Norman emigration to England which reaches its culmination in and after 1066. It may well be also that she strengthened the commercial ties between England and Normandy which were certainly in existence in Aethelred's day.

Canute's marriage to Emma was evidently politically inspired to prevent any intervention by Normandy on behalf of Edward and Alfred, the exiled sons of Aethelred by Emma, and it achieved its object to the extent that relations between the two countries remained friendly during the reign of Duke Richard II, even though the aethlings continued to find shelter at the Norman court. On the death of Canute in 1035, Emma's son, Edward the Confessor, whom she had disinherited, invaded England in an attempt to win the kingdom. Having insufficient forces, Edward withdrew, and Harold Harefoot

127

DUKES OF NORMANDY

During the period of the great Danish Vikings, who now began to settle in instead of ravaging the coasts, a band of northern Vikings led by Ganger Rolf (Rollo) was defeated by the Carolingian King Charles the Simple, at Chartres. This brought the duchy of Normandy into being in 911 when Rollo was induced to make peace, become a Christian and stand guard for the Franks against other marauders in the Seine Valley. Normandy was to become the greatest of the northern principalities and the one that most hampered royal power. Originally a modest county based on Rouen, assigned to Rollo in 911, it had been extended to include Bayeux and the lands as far west as Mont St. Michel by 933. Normandy—from Normannia, or "Northman's Land"—owes its name to the Vikings, but their long-term influence was slight. Well before 1066, Normandy had become, administratively, culturally and linguistically, a French principality. The Normans were not of the same race as the French, but were mostly light-haired, blue-eyed, fierce-fighting descendants of the Norse invaders. From the Duchy of Normandy comes one of the most famous English Kings of all time, William the Conqueror.

Atlas pp.61,73; DNB 5:1113 (Donald); CP X:3 (App.A); Whit/Mel pp.16-18; Lloyd pp.60-63;
Anc.Rts.39:22,121:22,121E:14,128:22,130:23,132:22,132A:22,137:23,148:22,
162:23,166:22,169:23,177:3,214:22,235:19;
Falaise p.63; Shull p.232; Douglas,DC pp.16,25,32,38,40,65

Line 127

1. **Halfdan the Old,**
m.
ch. 2. **Ivar Oplaendinge.**

2. **Ivar Oplaendinge**, Jarl of the Upplands, ca 800,
m.
ch. 3. **Eystein Glumra.**

3. **Eystein Glumra**, Jarl of the Upplands, ca 830,
m.
ch. 4. **Ragnvald I,**
Sigurd I Riki,
Swanhilda, m. **Harald I**, King of Norway, [268-7]
Malahulc, Jarl of Möre. [116-4]

4. **Ragnvald I**, "the Wise", (-ca 894), Jarl of Möre,
mistress, **Unknown,**
ch. **Hallad**, Earl of Orkney,
Turf-Einar, Earl of Orkney,
Hrollager, m. **Emma**, [16-5]
m. **Hiltrude**, dau. of **Hrolf Nefia,**
ch. **Ivar,**
5. **Ganger Rolf,**
Thori the Silent, m. **Alof Arbot,**
dau. of **Harald I**, King of Norway. [268-7]

Ragnvald I, "the Wise", called the Mörejarl, was made Jarl of North and South Möre, and of Raumsdal in Norway, by King Harald Haarfagri after his victory of Solskiel about 869 over Hunthiof, King of Möre, and Nokve, King of Raumsdal. In that year he surprised Vermund, King of Fiordeland, at Notsdal and burned him in his hall with 90 men. Later King Harald married his sister Swanhilda. King Harald made an expedition to the Nordreys (Orkney and Shetland) to enforce his authority over those who had fled there to escape from it in Norway. Either during this expedition or previously at the battle of Hafrsfiord about 872, Ivar, the eldest son of Ragnvald, was killed and the King gave the Orkneys and Shetlands to Ragnvald as compensation. When the King started home for Norway in the spring of 875, Ragnvald, who went with him, gave the islands to his brother Sigurd, and the King confirmed the transfer. Ragnvald was surprised in his hall and burned alive about 894 by Halfdan Haaleg and Gudred Liomi, King Harald's sons by Snaefrid.

By his wife Hiltrude (or Ragnhilde), daughter of Hrolf Nefia, he had three sons: Ivar, who was killed in battle, Rolf the Ganger, afterwards First Duke of Normandy, and Thori the Silent, who was made Jarl of Möre in succession to his father by King Harald, after Gudred Liomi, who had seized Möre on the death of Jarl Ragnvald, had been dispossessed by the King. By an earlier union with a nameless girl, whose kindred were all slave-born, Ragnvald had three sons, described as bastards: Hallad, Fourth Earl of Orkney, Turf-Einar, Fifth Earl of Orkney, and Hrollager, an unwarlike man, who settled at Eyriafiord in Iceland.

5. **Ganger Rolf**, "the Viking", (or **Rollo**), (-ca 927), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gisèle** of France, dau. of **Charles III**, King of France, [36-17]
m.(2) 886, **Poppa**, dau. of **Berenger**, Count of Bayeux,
ch. 6. **William I,**
Gerloc (Adèle),
m. **William III**, Duke of Aquitaine. [51-5]

Ganger Rolf, "the Viking," sometimes called Rollo, was banished from Norway to the Hebrides about 876. In 890 he participated in the Viking attack on Bayeux, where Count Berenger of Bayeux was killed. Now called Count of Rouen, Rollo ruled, not only the city, but most of the province, raiding and ravaging beyond its boundaries until his gigantic frame, reputedly too heavy to travel by horse, became synonymous with dismay and panic throughout France. In an effort to halt the murder and violation, the French King, Charles the Simple, offered Rollo his daughter Gisèle in marriage. Under the Treaty of St. Claire, 911, Rollo received the Duchy of Normandy from Charles III, "the Simple," and became the first Duke of Normandy. In 886 Count

line 127

Berenger's daughter, Poppa (or Papia), had been captured and taken by Rollo as his "Danish" wife. On the death of his royal wife, Gisèle, an event reputedly hastened by his ill-treatment of her, Rollo married his mistress, Poppa. Rollo died in 927 and was buried in Notre Dame, Rouen.

6. **William I**, "Longsword," (891-942), Duke of Normandy,
mistress, **Sprota**,
ch. 7. **Richard I**,
m. **Luitgarde de Vermandois**,
dau. of **Herbert II**, Count of Vermandois. [160-18]

William I, called "Longsword," succeeded to the Duchy of Normandy about 927. About 930 the Bretons rebelled. He subdued them, taking Brittany, the Channel Islands, the Contentin, and the Averanchia. William I was killed in a treacherous ambush 17 Dec 942 by servants of Thibaut I of Blois and Arnold of Flanders. After the death of William I, his widow, Luitgarde de Vermandois, married Thibaut I of Blois, who had instigated the death of her first husband.

Sprota, whose parentage is unknown, was the mistress of William I, and of Asperleng, the wealthy miller of Vandreuil, whom she married after the death of the Duke. By William, Sprota was the mother of Richard I, "the Fearless," Duke of Normandy, and by Asperleng, she was the mother of Raoul d'Ivry, Count of Bayeux.

7. **Richard I**, "the Fearless", (933-996), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gunnora**, of Arques, [1092-1]
ch. 8. **Richard II**,
Robert d'Evreux, m. **Herleve**, [99-8]
William,
Godfrey d'Eu, Count of Brione and Eu, [500-8]
William de Exmes,
m. **Lesceline de Turqueville**, [97-8]
Mauger de Corbeil,
Robert,
Beatrice of Normandy,
m.(1) Walter de Lescelina; [689-2]
m.(2) **Ebles**, Vicount of Turenne, [154-7]
Emma of Normandy,
m.(1) **Aethelred II**, King of England; [128-8]
m.(2) Canute, King of England,
m.(2) 960, Emma of France,
dau. of **Hugh Capet**, King of France, [40-20]
mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Hawise of Normandy**,
m. **Geoffrey**, Duke of Brittany, [65-3]

Maud of Normandy, m. **Eudes II**, Count of Blois, [78-20]
Daughter, m. **Baldric the Teuton**. [367-1]

✓ ([illegible] line)

Richard I, called "the Fearless," Duke of Normandy, was named his father's heir 29 May 942. The Danish woman, Gunnora, was known as the first wife of Richard I. However, he was betrothed to, in 945, and eventually married in 960, Emma, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France. After Emma's death in 968, Richard I married Gunnora (in a Christian marriage), to legitimize their children. Gunnora was the daughter of the forester of Arques. Richard I died 20 Nov 996, of "lesser apoplexy." He was given a Christian burial, but on the heights above the harbor of Fécamp, like a Viking warrior.

8. **Richard II**, "the Good", (-1026), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) ca 1000, **Judith of Brittany**,
dau. of **Conan I**, Duke of Brittany, [159-21]
ch. 9. **Richard III**,
Alice of Normandy,
m. **Renaud I**, Count of Burgundy, [159-23]
Robert I, Duke of Normandy,
m. Estrith of Denmark;
mist. **Herleve of Falaise**, [129-9]
Judith of Normandy,
m. **Baldwin IV**, Count of Flanders, [131-9]
m.(2) Astrid (Margaret) of Denmark, dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark,
m.(3) ca 1024, **Poppa (Papia)**,
ch. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen,
William, Count of Arques,
Papia of Normandy, m. **Richard Fitz Gulbert**, [965-3]
Gulbert of Auffay.

Richard II, called "the Good", had many children by Judith and by Poppa. The order of the children listed here may not be correct. Richard II had several illegitimate children. He died 23 Aug 1026.

9. **Richard III**, (-1028), Duke of Normandy,
m. 1027, **Aelis of Provence**,
dau. of **Robert II**, King of France, [140-8]
ch. No children,
mistress, **Unknown**,
ch. 10. **Alice of Normandy**,
Nicholas of Normandy.

Richard III married in 1027, Aelis, daughter of Robert II, King of France. They had no known children. By an unknown mistress, Richard III had a daughter, Alice, and a son, Nicholas. Richard III died 6 Aug 1028, of poisoning, along with several of his barons. Though it was

succeeded to the crown. He was succeeded by Harthacanute, who in 1041, invited his half-brother, Edward, to come from Normandy to England 'and hold the kingdom, together with himself,' and thus ensured that Edward would succeed him on his death in 1042. Emma was in exile in Flanders during the reign of Harold Harefoot, and her political influence presumably ended after her son, Edward the Confessor, confiscated her lands and property in 1043. Emma was restored to court in 1044. She probably lived the rest of her life at Winchester, where she died on 6 Mar 1052, and was buried in the Old Minster.

The Normans and the Norman Conquest, R. Allen Brown, pp.78,110

9. **Godgifu**, (-1055),
m.(1) **Drogo (Dreux)**, Count of Vexin, son of **Walter II**, [103-3]
ch. Walter le Vieux, Count of Pontoise, m. Biote of Maine,
10. **Ralph de Gael**, m. **Gytha**, [103-5]
Fulk, Bishop of Amiens,
Amaury of Pontoise, the Delicate,
Adela d'Amiens, m. **Alberic de Coucy**, [538-2]
m.(2) 1050, **Eustace II**, Count of Boulogne,
son of **Eustace I**, Count of Boulogne. [58-12]

(To Gael Line 103-4)

•◊•◊•◊•

DUKES OF NORMANDY

DNB 9:436 (Henry
DNB 16:1242 (Robert), DNB 21:293 (William)
Gen. Tab.III; NEHGR 119:94 (1965); Lloyd pp.61-67
Medici pp.45-53; Turton pp.13,94,95; Shull pp.337,338
Douglas,DC p.362; Anc.Rts.124:25,124A:26,125:26,130:23,148:2
CP V:127,683-695, CP XII(1):494,768,30 (App.K

Line 129

(From Line 127-8)

8. **Richard II**, "the Good", (-1026), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) ca 1000, **Judith of Brittany**,
dau. of **Conan I**, Duke of Brittany, [159-21]
ch. **Richard III**, Duke of Normandy,
m. **Aelis of Provence**, [127-9]
Alice of Normandy,
m. **Renaud I**, Count of Burgundy, [159-23]
9. **Robert I**,
Judith of Normandy,
m. **Baldwin IV**, Count of Flanders, [131-9]
m.(2) Astrid (Margaret) of Denmark, dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark,
m.(3) ca 1024, **Poppa (Papia)**,
ch. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen,

William, Count of Arques,
Papia of Normandy, m. **Richard Fitz Gulbert**, [965-3]
Gulbert of Auffay.

9. **Robert I**, "the Magnificent", (-1035), Duke of Normandy,
m.ca 1025, Estrith of Denmark,
dau. of Swein Forkbeard, King of Denmark,
ch. No children,
mistress, **Herleve of Falaise**, dau. of **Fulbert of Falaise**, [87-1]
ch.10. **William the Conqueror**, King of England,
Adelaide of Aumale,
m.(1) **Enguerrand II**, Count of Ponthieu; [132-10]
m.(2) Lambert of Boulogne;
m.(3) **Eudes**, Count of Champagne.

Robert I, called "the Magnificent" for his flamboyant taste and ostentatious manners, married, shortly after 1025, Estrith, sister of Canute the Great, widow of Ulf, a distinguished Dane, who was murdered that year. Robert treated her badly, and repudiated her. He had no children by Estrith, which was probably the cause of his anger. He took as his mistress, Herleve, daughter of a tanner named Fulbert of Falaise. When their son, William, was about five years old, Herleve was married to Herluin de Conteville, but she continued to be the mistress of Robert I. In 1034 Robert set out on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land that was to terminate in his death. Having passed through Rome and Constantinople, he was last heard of being carried on a litter by a team of black slaves, weak from the quartan fever of which he was to die at the Bithynian Nicaea on or about 1 July 1035. When Robert set out on his pilgrimage he induced his lords to elect his son William as his successor, and to swear fealty to him. On the news of Robert's death in 1035 William became Duke of Normandy.

10. **William the Conqueror**, (1027-1087), King of England, r.1066-1087,
m. 1053, **Matilda of Flanders**,
dau. of **Baldwin V**, Count of Flanders, [140-9]
ch. Robert de Courteheuse, Duke of Normandy,
m. Sibylla of Conversana,
Richard,
William II (Rufus), King of England,
11. **Henry I**,
Cecilia, Abbess of Caen,
Constance of Normandy,
m. **Alan IV**, Duke of Brittany, [66-6]
Adelaide,
Adela of Normandy, m. **Stephen of Blois**, [140-11]
Agatha of Normandy,
m. **Alfonso VI**, King of Castile. [292-42]

William I, called the Conqueror, was born at Falaise, Normandy, in 1027 or 1028. In 1034 Robert I of Normandy induced his barons to acknowledge William as the successor. The following year Robert died on the journey from Jerusalem, and the barons kept their promise by acknowledging the lordship of the boy, William. The next twelve years were a period of anarchy. Many of his lords were disloyal, for they despised him for his birth. His guardian, Alan, Count of Brittany, was poisoned. Two other guardians were murdered. An attempt was made to seize William at Vaudreuil. His guardian Osbern, who slept in his room, was slain, but William was carried off by his mother's brother Walter, who concealed him in the dwellings of some poor people.

As William grew older he proved himself brave and wise. While the number of those who were loyal to him increased, many were secretly disloyal, and intrigued against him with Henry I, King of France. In 1047 an attempt was made to seize William at Valognes. He narrowly escaped, rode alone through the night to Rye, and then to Falaise. He went to Poissy to meet King Henry and obtained his help. They joined forces and defeated the rebels at Val-ès-dunes, near Caen. William then took Brionne. The rebel lords were punished, and the lord who had attempted to seize William was imprisoned at Rouen and died there. His victory established his power throughout Normandy. He later recovered the fortress of Alençon from Geoffrey Martel, Count of Anjou. Fearing the close connection of Normandy with Flanders, Henry I joined Geoffrey to invade Normandy, but was twice defeated, and William added to his power by annexing Mayenne and Maine. William had made himself feared or respected by foreign powers, and was absolute master in his duchy both in things ecclesiastical and civil.

William visited his kinsman, Edward the Confessor, King of England, and received his assurance that William would succeed Edward. When Edward died in 1065, William heard with anger that immediately upon Edward's death, Harold, who was then Earl of Wessex, had been crowned King. William invaded England and, on 14 Oct 1066, defeated Harold at the battle of Senlac or Hastings. He was crowned King of England on Christmas Day at Westminster Abbey. For the next five years he continued military operations, reducing the south and west, and in 1070 completed the conquest by a march to Chester. To reward his followers, he redistributed land taken from its earlier owners, but in granting it, each of his barons received portions in several counties. His administration was based on Norman feudalism, the barons having close personal relations with the King. At the same time the old courts of shire and hundred were preserved, as well as the system of governing through sheriffs.

Although his heavy taxation caused complaints, he won the respect of his English subjects, who regarded him as their protector against feudal oppression on account of his regard for legal forms and his confirmation of the "laws of Edward." Two prelates, Lanfranc of Canterbury and Geoffrey of Coutances, were his chief advisors.

Among his later military campaigns was that against Malcolm, King of Scotland, who submitted to him at the Forth; his suppression of two rebellions in Maine; and his invasion of the French Vexin. A long-standing dispute as to the right to the French Vexin came to a head in 1087, when the French garrison in Mantes committed some ravages in William's dominions. William, who had become unwieldy through fat, was at Rouen seeking to reduce his bulk by medicine. Hearing that Philip of France had compared him to a woman in childbed, William invaded the Vexin, ravaged the land, entered Mantes, and burned it. As he rode through the town, his horse plunged on the burning cinders, threw him forward in the saddle, and he received an internal injury. He was carried to Rouen, where he died on 9 Sep 1087. It was decided that he would be buried in St. Stephen's Church at Caen.

His body was borne down the Seine and then transported by land to the outskirts of Caen, where it was met by a distinguished company of mourners. The King's son, Henry, and many lay magnates were present at the services, together with all the Norman bishops and many Norman abbots. The dignity of the occasion was soon disrupted. One Ascelin, a local worthy, protested that he had been robbed of the ground in which the King was to be buried, and claimed compensation, which he received. And then a still more macabre episode took place, for the attendants actually broke the unwieldy body when trying to force it into the stone coffin, and such an intolerable stench filled the church that the priests were forced to hurry the service to a close.

His son, William, had a memorial erected by Otto the goldsmith with an inscription by Thomas II, Archbishop of York. In 1522 the tomb was opened on instructions from Rome, the body was examined and reinterred. But in 1562 a complete devastation took place at the hands of the Calvinists. The tomb was rifled, the monuments destroyed, and the remains, with the exception of one thigh bone, scattered and lost. The single remaining relic was preserved, and in 1642 it was reburied under a new monument which about a century later was replaced by a more elaborate structure. That monument was demolished in the revolutionary riots of 1793, and today a simple stone slab with a 19th century inscription records what was the burial place of William the Conqueror.

William, when Duke of Normandy, had sought the marriage of Matilda, daughter of the Count of Flanders, in 1049, but the marriage was forbidden by Pope Leo IX. In spite of the papal prohibition, Matilda was married to William about 1053, at Eu. Matilda died in 1083.

William was of middle height and great muscular strength. In later life he became very fat. He had a stern countenance, and the front of his head was bald. His demeanor was stately and his court splendid. He was a man of iron will and remarkable genius. No consideration could divert him from the pursuit of his aims, and he was unscrupulous as to the means he employed to attain them. While affable to those who

William I, called the Conqueror, was born at Falaise, Normandy, in 1027 or 1028. In 1034 Robert I of Normandy induced his barons to acknowledge William as his successor. The following year Robert died on his journey from Jerusalem, and the barons kept their promise in acknowledging the lordship of the boy, William. The next twelve years were a period of anarchy. Many of his lords were disloyal, for they despised him for his birth. His guardian, Alan, Count of Brittany, was poisoned. Two other guardians were murdered. An attempt was made to seize William at Vaudreuil. His guardian Osbern, who slept in his room, was slain, but William was carried off by his mother's brother Walter, who concealed him in the dwellings of some poor people.

As William grew older he proved himself brave and wise. While the number of those who were loyal to him increased, many were secretly disloyal and intrigued against him with Henry I, King of France. In 1047 an attempt was made to seize William at Valognes. He narrowly escaped, rode alone through the night to Rye, and then to Falaise. He went to Poissy to meet King Henry and obtained his help. They joined forces and defeated the rebels at Val-ès-dunes, near Caen. William then took Brionne. The rebel lords were punished, and the lord who had attempted to seize William was imprisoned at Rouen and died there. His victory established his power throughout Normandy. He later recovered the fortress of Alençon from Geoffrey Martel, Count of Anjou. Fearing the close connection of Normandy with Flanders, Henry I joined Geoffrey to invade Normandy, but was twice defeated, and William added to his power by annexing Mayenne and Maine. William had made himself feared or respected by foreign powers, and was absolute master in his duchy both in things ecclesiastical and civil.

William visited his kinsman, Edward the Confessor, King of England, and received his assurance that William would succeed Edward. When Edward died in 1066, William heard with anger that immediately upon Edward's death, Harold, who was then Earl of Wessex, had been crowned King. William invaded England and, on 14 Oct 1066, defeated Harold at the battle of Senlac or Hastings. He was crowned King of England on Christmas Day at Westminster Abbey. For the next five years he continued military operations, reducing the north and west, and in 1070 completed the conquest by a march to Chester. To reward his followers, he redistributed land taken from its former owners, but in granting it, each of his barons received portions in several counties. His administration was based on Norman feudalism, the barons having close personal relations with the King. At the same time the old courts of shire and hundred were preserved, as well as the system of governing through sheriffs.

Although his heavy taxation caused complaints, he won the respect of his English subjects, who regarded him as their protector against feudal oppression on account of his regard for legal forms and his confirmation of the "laws of Edward." Two prelates, Lanfranc of Canterbury and Geoffrey of Coutances, were his chief advisers.

Among his later military campaigns was that against Malcolm, King of Scotland, who submitted to him at the Forth; his suppression of two rebellions in Maine; and his invasion of the French Vexin. A long-standing dispute as to the right to the French Vexin came to a head in 1087, when the French garrison at Mantes committed some ravages in William's dominions. William, who had become very heavy through fat, was at Rouen seeking to reduce his bulk by medicine. Hearing that Philip of France had compared him to a woman in childbed, William invaded the Vexin, ravaged the land, entered Mantes, and burned it. As he rode through the town, his horse plunged on the burning cinders, threw him forward in the saddle, and he received an internal injury. He was carried to Rouen, where he died on 9 Sep 1087. It was decided that he would be buried in St. Stephen's Church at Caen.

His body was borne down the Seine and then transported by land to the outskirts of Caen, where it was met by a distinguished company of mourners. The King's son, Henry, and many lay magnates were present at the funeral, together with all the Norman bishops and many famous abbots. The dignity of the occasion was soon disrupted. One Ascelin, a local worthy, protested that he had been robbed of the ground in which the King was to be buried, and claimed compensation, which he received. And then a still more macabre episode took place, for the attendants actually broke the unwieldy body when trying to force it into the stone coffin, and such an intolerable stench filled the church that the priests were forced to hurry the service to a close.

His son, William, had a memorial erected by Otto the goldsmith with an inscription by Thomas II, Archbishop of York. In 1522 the tomb was opened on instructions from Rome, the body was examined and reinterred. But in 1562 a complete devastation took place at the hands of the Calvinists. The tomb was rifled, the monuments destroyed, and the remains, with the exception of one thigh bone, scattered and lost. The single remaining relic was preserved and in 1642 it was reburied under a new monument which about a century later was replaced by a more elaborate structure. That monument was demolished in the revolutionary riots of 1793, and today a simple stone slab with a 19th century inscription records what was the burial place of William the Conqueror.

William, when Duke of Normandy, had sought the marriage of Matilda, daughter of the Count of Flanders, in 1049, but the marriage was forbidden by Pope Leo IX. In spite of the papal prohibition, Matilda was married to William about 1053, at Eu. Matilda died in 1083.

William was of middle height and great muscular strength. In later life he became very fat. He had a stern countenance, and the front of his head was bald. His demeanor was stately and his court splendid. He was a man of iron will and remarkable genius. No consideration could divert him from the pursuit of his aims, and he was unscrupulous as to the means he employed to attain them. While affable to those who

gave him no offense, he was stern beyond bounds to those who withstood his will, was merciless in his punishments, inflicting blinding and shameful mutilation with terrible frequency, especially of the lower class. Though not delighting in cruelty, he was callous to human suffering. William the Conqueror, in 1066, started the numbering process of English kings by being William I. He didn't like the title "The Conqueror" because he maintained he did not "conquer" but only took what was rightfully his. Since he was illegitimate, he was also known as William the Bastard, a title which he probably did not care for either.

Because his son Robert had rebelled against him, William on his deathbed declared that his son William should succeed him. He was called William II, or William 'Rufus' (the Red), because of his ruddy complexion. Rufus was unmarried, and the kingdom was seized by his younger brother Henry I.

11. **Henry I**, "Beauclerc", (1068-1135), King of England, r.1100-1135,
m.(1) 1100, **Matilda of Scotland**,
dau. of **Malcolm III**, King of Scotland, [1-30]
ch. **Matilda of England**,
m.(1) Henry V, Emperor of Germany;
m.(2) **Geoffrey V Plantagenet**,
Duke of Normandy, [1-32]
William, m. Matilda of Anjou.
m.(2) 1121, **Adeliza of Louvain**,
dau. of **Godfrey I**, Duke of Brabant, [122-5]
ch. No children,

by French mistress,
ch.12. **Robert de Caen**, Earl of Gloucester,

by **Sibyl Corbet**, dau. of **Robert Fitz Corbet**, [532-2]
ch. **Reginald de Dunstanville**,
m. **Mabel Fitz Richard**, [130-12]
William,
Gundred,
Sibyl, m. Alexander I, King of Scotland,

by Ansfride, widow of Anskill,
ch. Richard,
Fulk,
Juliana, m. Eustace de Pacy (Bréteuil),

by **Nesta**, dau. of **Rhys I**, Prince of Wales, [320-8]
ch. **Henry Fitz Henry**, [320-10]

by **Isabel de Beaumont**, dau. of **Robert de Beaumont**,
Earl of Leicester, [398-4]
ch. Isabel,

by Edith, dau. of **Forne Sigulfson**, Earl of Greystoke, [681-4]
ch. Robert Fitz Edith, m. **Maud de Avenal**, [501-12]

mistresses, **Unknown**,
ch. **Matilda of England**,
m. **Routrou II**, Count of Perche, [133-7]
Maud of England,
m. **Conan III**, Duke of Brittany, [66-7]
Constance of England, m. **Roscelin de Beaumont**,
Viscount of Maine, [402-4]
Elizabeth of England,
m. **Fergus**, Lord of Galloway, [239-1]
Alice of England,
m. **Matthieu I de Montmorency**, [851-7]
Daughter, m. William Gouet III,
Maud, Abbess of Montivilliers,
Gilbert,
William de Tracy. [1046-12]

Henry I, surnamed Beauclerc, was born in 1068, at Selby in Yorkshire. He was given an excellent education, including the English law and language. As a younger son he was not expected to inherit the crown. Of his elder brothers, William II, surnamed Rufus, became King of England, and Robert, surnamed Courteheuse, became Duke of Normandy. When William Rufus died in 1100, Robert was on a Crusade and Henry seized the crown. He was 32 years old at his accession. He issued a charter by which he promised to restore the "laws of Edward," exchange customary fees for the unlimited demands of his father and brother on the barons, stop the plundering of the church, and force the barons to do justice to their tenants. By marrying a descendant of the Anglo-Saxon Kings he completed his policy of allying himself with the native English. In both England and Normandy he was more popular with the non-feudal classes than with the barons. English levies helped him repel an invasion of Robert, and his victory at Tinchebrai was regarded as an English victory in revenge for Hastings. Several times he was successful in putting down rebellions and conspiracies in Normandy. The chief institution created during his reign was that of the exchequer.

Henry I was of middle height, broad-chested, strong, stoutly built, and in his later years decidedly fat. His hair was black and lay thickly above his forehead, and his eyes had a calm and soft look. On fitting occasions his talk was mirthful, and no press of business robbed him of his cheerfulness. Caring little what he ate or drank, he was temperate,

and blamed excess in others. He was, however, exceedingly licentious, and was the father of a large number of children by mistresses. At the same time he was free from the abominable vices which Rufus had practiced, and sensual as he was, his accession was at once followed by a reform in the habits of the court. He was an active, industrious King, and when in England constantly moved about, visiting different places. He was cruel, and his cruelties proceeded from a cold-hearted disregard of human suffering. Criminals were constantly blinded and mutilated. On the whole, however, Henry's harsh administration of justice was good for the country. While it brought suffering to the few, it gave peace and security to many.

Henry I married first, in 1100, Matilda of Scotland, by whom he had a daughter, Matilda, and a son William. William, called the Aetheling, married Matilda, daughter of Fulk, Count of Anjou. He died without issue in the wreck of the White Ship. When the White Ship was wrecked on the deadly rock, a boat was launched and the King's only legitimate son and heir was being rowed to safety. It was the cries of his illegitimate half-sister, Matilda, the Countess of Perche, which induced him to return to the wreck, where they sank together.

Henry's first wife, Matilda, died 1 May 1117. His second marriage, to Adeliza of Louvain, on 29 Jan 1121, produced no issue. Henry had a number of mistresses by whom he had children. The list of children above is not complete. It seems fairly certain that he was the father of at least nine sons and eleven daughters. The date of birth is not known for any of them. It is possible that Henry had two or more mistresses simultaneously. The known mistresses of Henry I are: 1) Ansfride, a lady of unknown parentage. She was the widow of Anskill, a knight who was a tenant of Abingdon Abbey. Anskill was imprisoned by William II, and died after a few days of harsh treatment. 2) Sibyl, daughter of Robert Corbet, of Alcester, county Warwick, and Longden, Salop. After her liaison with Henry I, Sibyl married Herbert Fitz Herbert. 3) Edith, daughter of Forn Sigulfson, Lord of Greystoke. After her liaison with Henry I, Edith married Robert de Oilli, a royal Constable and constable of Oxford Castle. 4) Nest, daughter of Rhys ap Tudor, Prince of South Wales. Nest married Gerald de Windsor. 5) Isabel de Beaumont, daughter of Sir Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan and first Earl of Leicester. Isabel married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

Dial

Henry's health had been failing for some time, and he fell sick while hunting in the forest of Lyons. He died in peace, after a week's illness, on the night of 1 Dec 1135, at the age of sixty-seven. His body was taken to Rouen, followed by 20,000 men, and then to Caen, where it lay for a month in the church of St. Stephen. It was then taken to England and buried in the church of the monastery which he had founded at Reading. On his death-bed Henry II had his lords swear that they would support his daughter, Matilda, as his successor. Thus began the long conflict between Matilda and her cousin, Stephen, who became King Stephen.

12. **Robert de Caen**, (ca 1090-1147), First Earl of Gloucester,
    m. 1119, **Maud Fitz Hamon**, dau. of **Robert Fitz Hamon**, [612-4]
        ch. **Maud de Caen**, m. **Ranulph de Gernon**, [612-6]
            13. **William Fitz Robert**,
            Roger de Caen, Bishop of Worcester,
            Hamon de Caen,
            Richard de Caen, Bishop of Bayeux,
            Philip de Caen,
            Richard de Caen (again),
            Robert de Caen,
            Mabel de Caen, m. Aubrey de Vere,
            Mabira de Caen, m. **Jordan de Cambernon**. [485-1]

Robert de Caen, called "the Consul," was born about 1090. An illegitimate son of Henry I, he was born before his father came to the throne. He fought at the battle of Brémulé, 20 Aug 1119, where Henry I defeated Louis VI. In 1122 he was created Earl of Gloucester. In 1126 he had the custody of his uncle, Duke Robert of Normandy, as a prisoner at Bristol, and later at Cardiff. He was present at the King's death at Lions-le-Forêt, in December 1135. On Stephen's accession to the English Crown and his recognition as Duke by the Normans, Robert gave up Falaise to his agents, but removed his father's treasure. In 1137 he accompanied Stephen to Normandy, but they quarrelled, and his English and Welsh estates were forfeited.

Robert prepared for war with Stephen, and took up the cause of Matilda, his half-sister, who claimed the throne. They went to war with their cousin, King Stephen, in both Normandy and England. In September 1139 he landed in England with Matilda and took her to Arundel Castle, and became her commander-in-chief in the civil war that ensued. In February 1141 he and his son-in-law, Ranulph, Earl of Chester, relieved Lincoln and took Stephen prisoner, sending him to Bristol. He accompanied Matilda in her progress to Winchester and London, and when the citizens drove her out, he fled with her to Oxford. He took part in the fighting at Winchester and helped Matilda to escape from the city, but was captured 14 Sep 1141 at Stockbridge and taken prisoner to Rochester. Shortly afterwards he was exchanged, without concessions on either side, for Stephen, who was set at liberty on November 1, and Robert then joined Matilda at Bristol, and proceeded with her to Oxford.

In June 1142 Matilda sent him over to her husband, Geoffrey of Anjou, to urge him to invade England. It would appear that on this occasion Robert entered into a treaty of alliance with Miles of Gloucester, Earl of Hereford. Geoffrey declined to help until he had conquered Normandy,

130

whereupon Robert joined him in his campaign. On hearing the Matilda was besieged in Oxford, Robert hurried back to help her taking with him her son, Henry (afterwards Henry II). On Matilda's escape from Oxford he and Henry met her at Wallingford, and they went to Bristol, which was Robert's chief residence until 1146. In 1143 Robert defeated Stephen at Wilton, and in 1144 blockaded Malmesbury. Stephen refused battle, but Matilda's party was now so much reduced that Stephen was able to take Faringdon, which Robert had fortified. In the spring of 1147 Robert took Henry, Matilda's son back to Wareham and sent him over to Anjou.

Robert de Caen married Maud, daughter of Robert Fitz Hamon, seigneur of Creully in Calvados, Normandy and Lord of Thoringni, and his wife, Sybil, daughter of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury. Robert died 31 Oct 1147, at Bristol, and was buried in the priory of St James, which he founded. His widow died in 1157.

An enemy, Baldwin Fitz Gilbert, said of Robert in 1141, "As is his custom, he threatens much but does little, lionlike in his speech, but like a hare in his heart, great in eloquence but insignificant through laziness." Robert was a patron of William of Malmesbury, who wrote the *Historia Novella* at his request. In the dedicatory address he is eulogized by the author as follows: "You have the magnanimity of your grandfather, the munificence of your uncle, the prudence of your father, and while you eagerly copy their outlines you have the special glory of attending to literature . . . looking on scholars with kindness receiving them with pleasure and letting them depart with reluctance." Robert appears to have been a happy compound of warrior, statesman and scholar. For his capacity as a statesman it may be said that his sister's cause almost invariably prospered when she allowed him to direct her counsels, and declined as soon as she neglected his advice.

13. **William Fitz Robert,** (-1183), Second Earl of Gloucester,
m.ca 1150, **Hawise de Beaumont,**
dau. of **Robert de Beaumont II,** [398-5]
ch.14. **Amice of Gloucester,** m. **Richard de Clare,** [398-7]
Robert Fitz William, died unmarried,
Isabel of Gloucester,
m.(1) **John,** King of England; [1-34]
m.(2) Geoffrey de Say, Earl of Essex; [811-5]
m.(3) Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent,
Mabel of Gloucester,
m. Amauri de Montfort, Count of Evreux.

William Fitz Robert succeeded his father as Earl of Gloucester. He took part in his father's war with King Stephen. In 1153 he was one of the witnesses to the agreement between Stephen and Henry, afterwards Henry II. In 1154 he made an alliance with Roger, Earl of Hereford, by which they agreed to aid each other against all men except King Henry. He resided chiefly at Cardiff, and in 1158 he and his wife and son were captured in Cardiff Castle by Ivor the Little and carried away into the woods, where they were held as prisoners until he redressed Ivor's grievances. In 1173 he took the part of the King, who was faced with a revolt on the part of his sons. He went to the aid of the King's forces at the battle of Fornham, when the Earl of Leicester was taken prisoner. Thereafter he appears to have fallen under suspicion, for the next year he submitted to the King, and in 1175 surrendered to him Bristol Castle. In 1175, his son Robert having been dead ten years, it is said that William, by the King's desire made John, the King's younger son, heir to William's earldom, in conformity with the King's promise that John should marry one of William's daughters if the Church would allow it, they being related in the third degree as great-grandchildren of Henry I. John married William's daughter, Isabel, but later sold her and her earldom to Geoffrey de Mandeville (a.k.a. Geoffrey de Say; he took the name of his mother). In April 1183 the King, during his struggle with his sons, imprisoned a number of magnates of whose loyalty he was doubtful, including William Fitz Robert.

William Fitz Robert married, about 1150, Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester. He died 23 Nov 1183, on his birthday, and was buried at Keynsham. His widow died 24 Apr 1197.

(To Beaumont Line 398-6)

•◊•◊•◊•

DUKES OF NORMANDY

DNB 16:865 (Reginald);
CP III:429-430, CP VII:740,
CP XI:107-108 (App.D), CP XII(2):298;
Anc.Rts.50:26,121:26,124A:29; TAG 29:13-17

Line 130

(From Line 129-11)

11. **Henry I,** "Beauclerc", (1068-1135), King of England, r.1100-1135,
m.(1) 1100, **Matilda,** dau. of **Malcolm III,** King of Scotland, [1-30]
ch. **Matilda,** m.(1) Henry V, Emperor of Germany;
m.(2) **Geoffrey V Plantagenet,**
Duke of Normandy, [1-32]
William, m. Matilda of Anjou,
mistress, **Sibyl Corbet,** dau. of **Robert Fitz Corbet,** [532-2]
ch.12. **Reginald de Dunstanville,**
William,
Gundred,
Sibyl, m. Alexander I, King of Scotland.

12. **Reginald de Dunstanville**, (-1175), Earl of Cornwall,
m.ca 1140, **Mabel Fitz Richard**,
dau. of **William Fitz Richard**, [625-1]
ch. 13. **Maud of Cornwall**,
Hawise of Cornwall, m. Richard de Redvers,
Sarah of Cornwall, m. Adémar V, Vicomte de Limoges,
Nicholas of Cornwall,
mistress, **Beatrice de Valles**, dau. of **William Fitz Richard**, [625-
ch. Henry Fitz Count,
William Fitz Count,
John Fitz Count.

Reginald de Dunstanville, illegitimate son of King Henry I and Sibyl Corbet, was born between 1110 and 1115. He was a feudal baron of Castle Combe. Reginald attended King Stephen's great Easter court in 1136, but he soon made raids against Stephen. On Stephen's capture in 1141, Reginald accompanied the Empress Matilda (his half-sister) on her progress through the country. About April 1141 he was created Earl of Cornwall by Matilda, and the title was fully recognized subsequently by King Stephen. Reginald was a witness to the compromise between Stephen and Henry in 1153, and from Henry's coronation on 19 Dec 1154, he was in constant attendance on him. He was in command against the rebellious barons. He was sheriff of Devon, 1173-75. He died 1 July 1175, at Chertsey, Surrey, when his earldom reverted to the Crown, and was buried at Reading Abbey.

Reginald de Dunstanville is said to have married Mabel, daughter of William Fitz Richard, Lord of Cardinand, a great landowner of Cornwall. Mabel was dead by 1162. Some historians say Reginald had as a mistress, Beatrice de Valles (or Vannes), also supposedly a daughter of William Fitz Richard. They may have been the same person. Beatrice de Valles married William de Briwere.

13. **Maud of Cornwall**,
m.ca 1165, **Sir Robert de Beaumont**, Count of Meulan,
son of **Waleran de Meulan**, [400-5]
ch. Waleran de Beaumont, m. Margaret de Fougères,
Piers de Beaumont,
Henry de Beaumont,
14. **Mabel de Beaumont**, m. **William de Redvers**, [400-
Agnes de Beaumont,
m. Guy, Seigneur of La Roche Guyon.

(To Beaumont Line 400-6)

•◊•◊•◊•

DUKES OF NORMANDY

Anc.Rts.166:23;
CP IX:703; Shull p.341

Line 131

(From Line 127-8)

8. **Richard II**, "the Good", (-1026), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) ca 1000, **Judith of Brittany**,
dau. of **Conan I**, Duke of Brittany, [159-21]
ch. **Richard III**, Duke of Normandy,
m. **Aelis of Provence**, [127-9]
Alice of Normandy,
m. **Renaud I**, Count of Burgundy, [159-23]
Robert I, Duke of Normandy,
m. Estrith of Denmark;
mist. **Herleve of Falaise**, [129-9]
9. **Judith of Normandy**,
m.(2) Astrid (Margaret) of Denmark, dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark,
m.(3) ca 1024, **Poppa (Papia)**,
ch. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen,
William, Count of Arques,
Papia of Normandy, m. **Richard Fitz Gulbert**, [965-3]
Gulbert of Auffay.

9. **Judith of Normandy**,
m. 1031, **Baldwin IV**, Count of Flanders,
son of **Arnold II**, Count of Flanders, [101-5]
ch. 10. **Judith of Flanders**.

Judith of Normandy married, as his second wife, Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, who died in 1036.

10. **Judith of Flanders**, (1094),
m.(1) 1066, Tostig, Earl of Northumbria, son of **Godwin**, [13-30]
m.(2) 1071, **Guelph IV**, Duke of Bavaria,
son of **Azzo II**, Margrave of Este, [179-10]
ch. 11. **Henry I**, Duke of Bavaria,
m. **Ulfhilde of Saxony**, [179-12]
Guelph, m. Matilda of Tuscany.

Judith of Flanders married first, Tostig, who was killed 25 Sep 1066. He was the brother of Harold, whom William the Conqueror defeated for the throne of England. Judith married second, as his second wife, Guelph IV. Judith brought a fortune with her into Germany. In order to marry this rich lady, Guelph put away his first wife. Judith of Flanders died 4 Mar 1094.

(To Bavaria Line 179-11)

•◊•◊•◊•

PEDIGREE CHART

Po 10-30

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No. ____

City, State ____

Date ____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 William de Warenne Knt
1285
b. 1250
p.b.
m. 1285
p.m.
d. 1286 - accident at tournament
p.d.

Model parliament
2 Earl of Surrey
John de Warenne, Knt, MP
(Father of No. 1)
b. 1231
p.b.
m.① 1247 - age 18
Fought in Scotland under K Edward, etc.
p.m.
d. 1304
p.d.

47-8
3 Alice de Lusignan
(Mother of No. 1)
King half sister
b.
p.b.
d. 9 Feb 1256
p.d. buried by brother Bishop Aymer de Lusignan

4 Earl of Surrey
William de Warenne
(Father of No. 2)
One of the four barons who supported King John at Magna Charta
b.
p.b.
m.② 1225
p.m.
d. 1240
p.d. at London

5 Maud Marshall
(Mother of No. 2)
widow of Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk
b.
p.b.
d. 1248
p.d.

6 Hugh X de Lusignan
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 5th Earl of Warren & Surrey (by right of wife)
(30-18)
Hamelin Plantagenet
(Father of No. 4)
Illegitimate half brother of King Henry II
b.
p.b.
m. after 1163
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 Countess of Surrey
Isabel de Warenne
(Mother of No. 4)
(m1) Stephen of Blois, King of England
b.
p.b.
d. 12 July 1203
p.d.
(45-6)

10 [818-6] Sir William Marshall
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Geoffrey V Plantagenet
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.
Po 10-30-16

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 William de Warenne
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.
Po 10-30-18

19 Ela Talvas, dau of William Talvas III
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.
Po 10-30-19

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

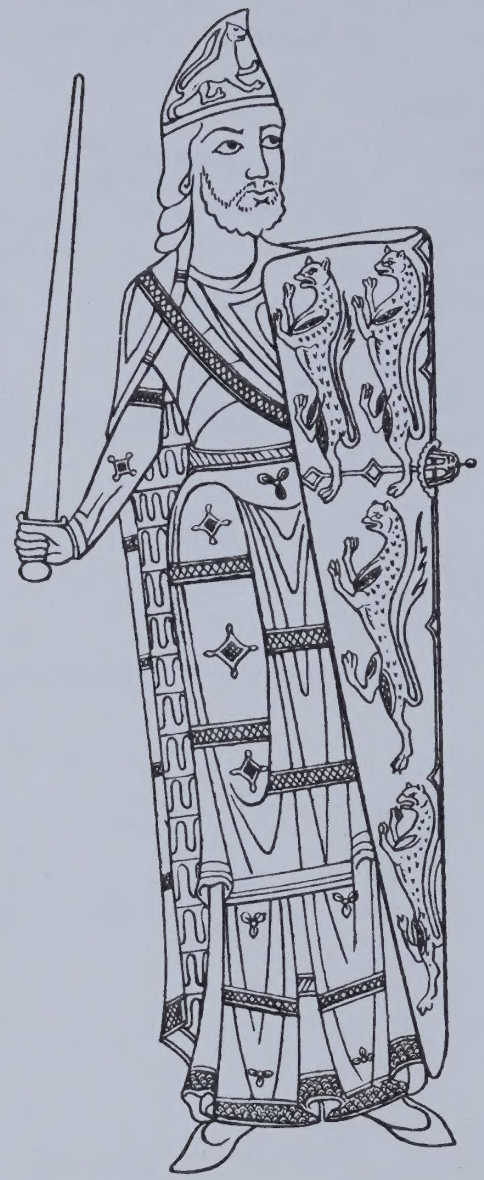
30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Po 10-31
Joan de Vere, dau Robert
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 1293
p.d.

Fraternal
Maternal

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985



GEOFFREY, COUNT OF ANJOU, FATHER OF HENRY II.
DIED 7TH SEPTEMBER, 1150.
From an enamelled tablet in the Museum at Mans, formerly in the Church of St. Julien. After Stothard.
The lyons on the shield are perhaps the earliest specimens of armorial bearings.

Po 10-30-18

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler ______
Address ______
City, State ______
Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No. ____.

hart No. ______

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

First Earl of Warenne & Surrey
4 William de Warenne
(Father of No. 2)
b. Supported the Conqueror in countless
p.b. ways incl. Hastings &
m. after. Received 300
p.m. lordships all over England
d. 1088 Beautiful Castle in ruins at
p.d. Lewes in Surrey

2nd Earl of Surrey
2 William de Warenne
(Father of No. 1)
b. Had first wanted to marry Matilda of
p.b. Scotland who then m. King Henry I.
m. 1118 He fought Henry & supported Robert.
p.m. Later supported King Stephen.
d. 1138 He was 60 when his wife
p.d. left & sorrow shortened his life

5 Gundred of Chester
(Mother of No. 2)
Years ago it was believed that her mother was Maud (Matilda) wife of Wm the Conqueror — Some
p.b.
d. ~~[illegible]~~ incorrect lineage on
p.d. [illegible]

See over

Fraternal

3rd Earl of Surrey
1 William de Warenne
b. 1118 Supported King Stephen
p.b. in England & France
m.
p.m.
d. 1128 in Turkey on Crusade
p.d. with King Louis VII

Maternal

(15-23) 6 Hugh Magnus, Duke of France
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Isabel de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 1)
Beautiful widow of Robert de Beaumont
b. whom she deserted they had
p.b. children to marry William
d 13 Feb 1131
p.

7 Adelaide de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d. 1130
p.d.

Ela Talvas, dau of William Talvas III
(Spouse of No. 1) Count of Alencon
m(2) Patrick de Salisbury
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d. She d. 4 Oct 1174

8 Ralph de Warenne
(Father of No. 4)
b. His father's name is lost
p.b. His grandfather (Hergastus)
m(1) was: Brother of
p.m. Gunnora, wife of
d. living 1074 Richard I, Duke of Normandy
p.d.

9 Beatrix de Torta
(Mother of No. 4)
dau. of Ralph de Torta
b. a noble Dane and a sister
p.b. of Duchess Gunnor, wife
d. of Duke Richard I of
p.d. Normandy

(15-21) 10 Gerbod the Fleming
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(12-22) 12 King Henry I of France
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Herbert IV
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1080
p.d.

15 Adela de Vexin
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (name lost)
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)

17 (   ) Dau of Hergastus
b. a noble
d. Dane
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)

18
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. 6)

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 6)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)

28 Otto de Vermandois
b.
m. Po 10-30-18-28
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)

29 Parvie
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 0)

(1043) 30 Raoul II, Count of
b.
m. Count of Valois & Vexin
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)

19. Sir Edmund Fitz Alan, Knt., 8th Earl of Arundel; b. 1 May, 1285; beheaded at Hereford, 17 Nov., 1327; m. 1306 to Alice de Warenne, d. before 23 May, 1338. Alice was the dau. of:

20. William de Warenne, 7th Earl of Surrey; killed in a tournament at Croydon, 15 Dec., 1286; m. 1283, Joane de Vere, d. 1293, a descendant of Charlemagne through the Vermandois-Beaumont lineage. William de Warenne was the son of (Weis, p. 85):

21. John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey; b. 1231; d. 1305; m. 1247 to Alice (Alfais) de Lusignan, d. 1291, a desc. of Charlemagne through his son, Louis I, "the Fair." John de Warenne was the son of:

22. WILLIAM DE WARENNE, EARL OF SURREY, named in the MAGNA CHARTA 1215; d. 1240; m. (2) 1225, Maude Marshall, d. 1248, dau. of Wm. Marshall, Magna Charta Surety, Earl of Pembroke, thus, she was a desc. of Charlemagne, also. (See pp. 19 and 20). William de Warenne was the son of:

23. Isabelle de Warenne, Countess of Surrey, sole daughter and heir of her father, 3rd Earl of Surrey. She d. 13 July, 1199; m. 1163 to Hamlin Plantagenet, d. 7 May, 1202, Earl of Surrey. Isabelle de Warenne was the daughter of:

24. William de Warenne, 3rd Earl of Surrey; b. 1118; d. 1148; m. Ela Talvas, d. 1178. William de Warenne was the son of:

25. William de Warenne, 2nd Earl of Surrey; d. 11 May, 1138. (Weis, pp. 85, 129); m. 1118 (as her 2nd husb.), Isabel de Vermandois (Weis, pp. 64, 69). William de Warenne had 5 lines of descent from Charlemagne and Isabelle de Vermandois had three. (Weis, pp. 115, 116, 128, 129).
NO NO William de Warenne was the son of (Weis, p. 129): Correct to here only)

26. William de Warenne, 1st Earl of Surrey, d. 1088/9. He was son of Raoul and Emma and grandson of Hugh, Bishop of Coutances, d. 1020. William m. 1085, Gundred, who was daughter of:

ERROR

27. Maud (Matilda) of Flanders, b. 1032; d. 3 Nov. 1083. (Her 2nd husband was Wm. I, the Conqueror; Duke of Normandy; King Wm. I of England); she m. (1) Gherbod, the Fleming, d. before 1083. Maud daughter of:

28. Baldwin V, de Lille, b. 1012; d. Lillie, 1 Sept., 1067, Count of Flanders; m. 1028 Adele de France, d. 8 Jan., 1079 (dau. of Robert, King of France and his wife, Constance of Toulouse; Robert was 8th generation in descent from Charlemagne); Baldwin V was the son of (Weis, p. 128):

29. Baldwin IV, "the Bearded," b. 980; d. 30 May, 1036; Count of Valenciennes and Count of Flanders; m. (1) 1012 to Ogive of Luxembourg, d. 21 Feb., 1030, dau. of Frederick I, Count of Luxembourg. Baldwin IV was son of:

30. Arnold II "the Young," d. 30 May, 987, Count of Flanders; m. 968 Rosele, d. 26 Jan., 1003, dau. of Berengarius II, King of Italy and his wife Willa; m. 936. Arnold II was the son of:

31. Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, d. 1 Jan., 961/62; m. Matilda, d. 25 May, 1008, dau. of Hermann Billung, Duke of Saxony and his wife Hildegarde of Westerbourg. Baldwin III was the son of:

32. Arnold I "the Old," b. ca. 890; d. 956/ , Count of Flanders and Artoise; m. 934 to Alix de Vermandois, d. Bruges, 960. (She was a desc. of Charlemagne through being a Vermandois); Arnold I was son of:

33. Baldwin II "the Bald," b. ca. 865; d. 2 Jan., 918, Count of Flanders and Artois; m. 884, Alfthryth, d. 7 June, 929, dau. of ALFRED THE GREAT OF ENGLAND. Baldwin II was the son of:

34. Baldwin I "Bras de Fer," d. 879, Count of Flanders, and his wife, JUDITH, b. 846; m. 862. JUDITH was dau. of:

35. Charles II "the Bald," b. 828; d. 877 and wife Ermentrude. Charles II was the son of:

36. Louis I, b. 778; d. 840; m. Judith of Bavaria. Louis was the son of:

37. CHARLEMAGNE and his wife, Hildegarde.

This is accurate Charlemagne line of #27, the Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror. Years ago some people thought Gundred was her daughter.
The Charlemagne line of Warenne through Isabelle de Vermandois is correct.

PEDIGREE CHART

P1-22

Name of Compiler ______
Address ______
City, State ______
Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No. ______

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Roger de Clare
b. P1-22-16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
m.
d.

17 Maude de St Hilary (80-2)
b. dau. Jacob(?) de St Hilary (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 0)
d.

Magna Charta Surety
8 Richard de Clare
Earl of Hertford(?), guarantor
[illegible] of Robert I
& John - estates at Tonbridge
etc taken by [illegible]
he sided with barons.
(393-4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1217
p.d.

18 William Fitz Robert
b. (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.____)
m. grandson of [illegible] I
d. P1-22-18 →

19 Hawise de Beaumont
b. dau. of Sir Robert (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.____)
d. P1-22-19

9 Amice Countess of Chester (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 1225
p.d.

Magna Charta Surety
4 Sir Gilbert de Clare (Father of No. 2)
b. 1180
p.b.
m. 1219
p.m.
d. 1230
p.d.

Earl of Clare, Hertford & Gloucester
2 Sir Richard de Clare MP (Father of No. 1)
b. 1222
p.b.
m. 1238 ②
p.m.
d. 1262, 15 July [illegible] at Tonbridge
p.d.
went on [illegible] mission
to the crown to the
continent

(800-4)

20 (8155) John le Mareschal
b. (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
m.
d. See P1-17 A #12

21 Sibyl of Salisbury, dau. of
b. Walter & (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 0)
d. 298 "Strongbow" #13

Magna Charta Surety
10 Sir William Marshall (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m. 1189
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Isabel de Marshall (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

22 (50-11) Richard de Clare
b. Son of (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
m. Gilbert & Isabel de Beaumont
d. (P1-22-22) →

23 Aoife dau. of Leinster
b. dau. of Dermot (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 0)
d. MacMurrough, King of Leinster

11 Isabel de Clare (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.

Fraternal

1 Thomas de Clare
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

24 John de Lacy
b. (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
m. P1-22-24
d.

25 Alice de Vere
b. dau. Roger Fitz Robert (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 0)
d.

Earl of Lincoln
12 Roger de Lacy (Father of No. 6)
Constable of Chester
b.
p.b.
m. bf
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Magna Charta Surety
Earl of Lincoln
6 John de Lacy (Father of No. 3)
b. 1186
p.b.
m. bef. June 1221
p.m.
d. 22 July 1240
p.d.
of Halton
Earl of Pontefract
Castle

159-8

26 Richard de Clare
b. (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____) 0
m. same as # 8 above
d.

27
b. (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 0)
d.

13 Maude de Clare (Mother of No. 6)
her ①
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 Maude de Lacy (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Magna Charta Baron
28 Saher de Quincy
b. (See (Father of No.____, Cont. on chart No.____)
m. P1-26)
d.

29 Margaret de Beaumont
b. (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
d.

14 Robert de Quincy (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3rd Earl of Chester
30 (225-28) Hugh of Kevelioc
b. (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
m. See P1-26 & Ferrers
d.

31 Bertrade de Montfort P1-16-18
b. dau. Simon (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
d.

Countess of Lincoln
15 Hawise of Chester (Mother of No. 7)
(25-28)
b. 1180
p.b.
d. 1243
p.d.

7 Margaret de Quincy (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d. before 10 Mar 1266
p.d.

(585-17) Juliana Fitz Maurice (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART NO. 1

[illegible]

THROUGH JOHN DE LACY
LORD OF PONTEFACT CASTLE
EARL OF LINCOLN, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
TO CHARLEMAGNE

19. Bartholomew de Badlesmere and wife, Margaret de Clare. (See pp. 19, 35; generations 19) Margaret de Clare was the daughter of:

20. Thomas de Clare of Inchiquin and Youghae. (See pp. 19, 20, 35; generations 20) Thomas de Clare was the third son of:

21. Thomas de Clare and wife, Juliane Fitz Maurice. (See pp. 20, 35; generations 21) Sir Thomas de Clare was the son of:

22. Sir Richard de Clare (Magna Charta Surety) and his wife, Maude de Lacy. (See p.35 , generation 22) Maud was the daughter of:

23. John de Lacy, b. 1192; d. 22 July, 1240, of Hatton; cr. Earl of Lincoln, 1232; Lord of Pontefract Castle (Weis, p. 70); Constable of Chester; MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, 1215; son of Roger de Lacy and Maud de Clare. John de Lacy m. as her first husband, Margaret de Quincy; married before 21 June, 1221. She d. before 30 Mar., 1266. Margaret was the dau. of:

24. Robert de Quincy, d. London 1217; Crusader; m. Hawise of Chester, b. 1180; d. 1243/ ; Countess of Lincoln. Robert was the son of:

Clare Royal line

Royal Lineages

23. Sir Gilbert de Clare, b. ca. 1180; d. Penros, Brittany, 25 Oct., 1230; 7th Earl of Clare, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester; MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, 1215; m. 9 Oct., 1217, Isabel Marshall, died Berkhampstead, 17 Jan., 1239/40, dau. of Wm. Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, and his wife, Isabel de Clare. Thus, Gilbert's wife, Isabel was also desc. from Magna Charta Sureties, her father (See p. 19) was desc. of Charlemagne (See pp. 19, 20). Sir Gilbert was the son of:

24. Sir Richard de Clare, d. ca 28 Nov., 1217, 6th Earl of Clare, Hertford and Gloucester; MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, 1215; son of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford, and his wife, Maud, dau. of James de St. Hilary. Richard de Clare m. Amice, Countess of Gloucester, d. 1224/25. Amice was the daughter of:

25. William Fitz Robert, d. 23 Nov., 1183; lord of the manor of Glamorgan and Cardiff Castle, 2nd Earl of Gloucester, son of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, 1135, d. 1147 and his wife, Mabel, dau. of Robert Fitz Hamond, and grandson of King Henry I of England. Wm. Fitz Robert m. ca. 1150, Hawise de Beaumont, d. 24 Apr., 1197. Hawise de Beaumont was the dau. of (Weis, p. 76):

26. Sir Robert de Beaumont II, b. 1104; d. 5 Apr., 1168, Earl of Leicester; m. Amice de Montfort. Sir Robert was the son of:

27. Sir Robert de Beaumont and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois.
for the ancestry from here back to Charlemagne.) Cont'd on Reverse of page

P1-17A 29

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Po 8-31-16

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No.____

Date____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY G ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Paternal

Maternal

1 Richard de Talbot
b. He was given the manor of
p.b. Linton, Hereford by King Henry II
m.
p.m.
d. 1175
p.d.

2 Hugh de Talbot
Lord of Cleuville
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Maria de Beaumont
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Richard le Talbot
(Father of No. 2)
b. Fought at Hastings, Domesday
p.b. Book shows him holding
m. lands in Bedford from Earl Walter
p.m. Gifford + he signed
d. many documents for the Earl.
p.d.

5 ( ) dau Gourney
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(406-4) 6 Sir Count of Meulan
Robert de Beaumont
(Father of No. 3)
b. 1049 Also Seigneur of Pont Audemer, Brionne
p.b. + Vetteville in Normandy
m.
p.m. At Hastings 1066 + got lands
d. 1118 in Warwick, Leicester,
p.d. Northampton + Wiltshire

7 Isabel de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 William de Talbot
(Father of No. 4)
b. Went to England in 1066
p.b. with sons Richard + Geoffrey.
m. Some records say they fought
p.m. at Hastings. Geoffrey held
d. Liston, Co Essex
p.d.

9 ( )
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(667-7)
10 Baron of Yarmouth
Gerard de Gourney
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

(15-2)
11 Edith de Warenne
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Seigneur of Beaumont +
Roger de Beaumont
(Father of No. 6)
b. 10 → Pont Audemer
p.b. Supported young Normandy
m. Duke William in
p.m. the early years + supplied
d. 1095 60 ships + soldiers
p.d. to conquer England

13 Adeline de Meulan
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(42-23)
14 Duke of France
Hugh Magnus
(Father of No. 7)
b. A leader of the
p.b. First Crusades
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

(156-22)
15 Adelaide de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____
b.
m.
d.

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____
b.
d.

18
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

19
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

20 Hugh III de Gournay
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m. ②
d.
(See over) →

21 Basilia Fleitel, dau of
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
(636-1) b. Gerard de Fleitel
d.

22 William de Warenne
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m. go to Po 10-18-30
d.

23 Gundred ~~of~~ line
Chester
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

24 Humphrey de Vieilles, son of
(Father
b. Thorold de Pont Audemer +
m. Aveline, sister of ~~Duchess~~
d. Duchess Gunnor

25 Aubrey de Haye
(Mother of No.
Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

26 Waleran, Count of Meulan
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

28 Henry I, King of France
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m. ③
d. (264-5) Po 8-31-16-28

29 Anne of Kiev, dau of
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. Yaroslav I Grand Prince of Kiev
d.

30 Herbert IV
Count of Vermandois
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d. See Over →

31 Adele of Vexin, dau of
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. Raoul II Count of
(164-5) d. Valois + Vexin

( ) dau. of Stephen de Bulmer
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b. of Appletrewic, Yorkshire
d.
p.d.

CHARLEMAGNE

PEDIGREE CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same

27. Adelaide de Vermandois, d. ca. 1121, Countess of Vermandois and VAlois; m. Hugh Magnus, d. 1101, Duke of France and Burgundy, Marquis of Orleans, Count of Amiens, Chaumont, Paris, Valois and Vermandois; Leader of the First Crusade. Adelaide, dau. of:

28. Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois; m. Adela de Vexin, dau. of Raoul III, the Great, Count of Valois and Vexin. Herbert, son of:

29. Otho (Eudes of Otto), b. ca. 1000; d. 25 May, 1045, Count of Vermandois; m. Parvie. Otho was the son of:

30. Herbert III, (Weis, p. 64,ff); b. ca. 955; d. ca. 1000, Count of Vermandois; m. Ermengarde, dau. of Reinald, Count of Bar. Herbert III was the son of:

31. Albert I, "The Pious," b. ca. 920; d. 988; Count of Vermandois and his wife, Gerberga of Lorraine, dau. of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine, and Gerberga, dau. of HENRY I, the FOWLER of Saxony. Albert I was the son of:

32. Herbert II, b. 880/90; d. at St. Quentin ca. 943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes; m. Leigarde, dau. of Robert I, Duke of France and his first wife, Adele. Herbert II was the son of:

33. Herbert I de Vermandois, b. ca. 840; murdered ca. 902; Count of Vermandois, Seigneur de Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin; m. Bertha de Morvois, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois, and Eva de Rousillion, dau. of Gerard de Rousillion. Herbert I was son of:

34. Pepin, b. 817/8; d. after 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. Pepin was the son of:

35. Bernard, b. 797; d. Milan 17 Apr., 818; King of Italy 813-Dec., 817; m. Cunigunde, d. ca. 835. Bernard, son of:

36. Pepin, b. Apr. 773; bpt. at Rome 12 Apr., 781 by Pope Adrian I; d. Milan 8 July, 810; King of Italy 781-810; consecrated King of Lombardy 16 Apr., 781. Pepin was the son of:

37. CHARLEMAGNE, b. 2 Apr., 741; d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan., 813/4; King of France, 768-814; crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec., 800; m. ca. 771 Hildegarde, b. 758; d. 30 Apr., 783; dau. of Gerold (Geroud), of Swabia in the Anglachau and his wife, Ema (Emma), dau. of Hnabi "Dux," son of Houching [bro. of Lentfroy, Duke of Allemania, 726; of Thibaud, Duke of Allemania 727-744; and of Oatillo, Count of Thurgau (all sons of Godefroy, Duke of Allemania ca. 725)] See Weis pp. 142-143 for Hildegarde's family.

#20 over

2. **Hugh de Gournay**,
m.
ch. 3. **Renaud de Gournay**.

3. **Renaud de Gournay**,
m. **Alberada**,
ch. 4. **Hugh I de Gournay**,
Walter de Gournay.

4. **Hugh I de Gournay**,
m.
ch. 5. **Hugh II de Gournay**.

Hugh I de Gournay was one of the Norman leaders of the fleet of forty ships which accompanied Edward, the Saxon prince, son of King Aethelred, to England in 1035, when Edward made an attempt to recover the kingdom on the death of Canute. The expedition, not being well received, returned to Normandy.

5. **Hugh II de Gournay**, (-1074),
m.
ch. 6. **Hugh III de Gournay**.

Hugh II de Gournay attended Duke William to the conquest of England, accompanied by his son, Hugh III.

6. **Hugh III de Gournay**, (-1093),
m.(1) Unknown, dau. of **Hugh Magnus**, Duke of France, [42-23]
m.(2) **Basitia Flaitel**, dau. of **Girard Flaitel**, [636-1]
ch. 7. **Gerard de Gournay**.

ROYAL LINEAGE.

1. Gewis.
2. Elesa.
3. CERDIC, KING OF WEST SAXONS in 495 (d. 534).
4. Creoda.
5. Cynric.
6. Ceaulin.
7. Cuthwine.
8. Cudam (Cutha).
9. Ceolwald.
10. Ingild.
11. Eowwa.
12. Eafa.
13. Ealhmund.
14. Eogbert.
15. Ethelwulf, King.
16. ALFRED THE GREAT, b. 848; d. Oct. 28, 901; m. in 868, Ealhswith, dau. of Aethelred and Osberga.
17. Edward, King of England, m. Edgiva.
18. Edmund I., King of England.
19. Ethelred II., King of England.
20. Edmund II., King of England.
21. Edward, Prince of England, m. Agatha.
22. Princess Margaret, m. Malcolm III., King of Scots. Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, 1st King of Scots of the Scoto-Saxon line of kings, slain 1093; m. Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, sole heiress of the Saxon kings.
23. David I., King of Scots, crowned 1124; m. Maud, dau. of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, Lady of Honour of Northampton, Huntingdon, and Lady of Fotheringhay and Scottesbury in Northhamptonshire.
24. Henry, Crown Prince of Scots, died v. p.; did homage to King Stephen, and received from him Lordship of Huntingdon; m. Adeline, dau. of William de Warrenne, Earl of Warrenne and Surrey.

(See I-234- #18 + #19 & Charlemagne chart)

* King David's wife, ancestress of others listed here, was [illegible] dau of Earl Waltheof & Judith of Lens, Wm, the Conqueror's niece.

25. David, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord of Fotheringhay and Scottysbury in Northamptonshire (English fiefs of the Kings of Scotland), Lord of Strathbolgie and the Garrioch in Scotland; m. Maud, dau. of Hugh le Keveloic. David, Earl of Huntingdon, d. 1219.

[other Maud m. Wm. d'Aubigny]

26. Margaret "le Scot," eldest dau. (sister and co-heir of John le Scot, Earl of Chester and Huntingdon), m. Alan McDougal, Lord of Galloway, Constable of Scotland.
27. Devorgilda, Countess of Huntingdon and Lady of Fotheringhay Castle, where she principally resided, d. 1288, and is buried in her Abbey of Dulce Cor. She m. John Baliol, Lord of Barnard Castle, and, with his wife, founder of Balliol College, Oxford. Buried at Barnard Castle, his heart at Dulce Cor. Abbey, Dumfriesshire.
28. Sir William Baliol le Scot, d. abt. 1313; youngest brother of John Baliol, King of Scotland, ancestor of the Earls of Winchelsea and Nottinghamshire.
29. John le Scot, of Brabourne, Kent.
30. Sir William Scott, of Brabourne, Knight, Marshal of England, Lord Chief Justice of England, ob. 1350; buried at Brabourne.
31. Michael Scott, of Brabourne, m. Emma ———.
32. William Scott, of Brabourne, m. Marcella (Matilda?) ———
33. John Scott, of Brabourne, Lieut. of Dover Castle (temp. Henry IV.), m. ———, Heiress of Cumbe, a Manor in Brabourne.
34. William Scotte (of Scot's Hall), m. Isabella, dau. of Vincent Herbert, or Ffinche, by Isabel Cralle, gr. dau. of Robert and Maria (Pepelsham) Cralle.
35. Sir John Scotte (of Scot's Hall), m. Agnes Beaufitz.
36. Sir William Scotte (of Scot's Hall), m. Sybilla Lewknor, dau. o Sir John Lewknor.
37. Sir John Scotte (of Scot's Hall and Nettlested), m. Anne Pympe
38. Sir Reginald Scott (of Scot's Hall and Nettlested), m., 1st, Emaline Kempe, dau. of Sir William Kempe, of Ollantigh.
39. Sir Thomas Scott (of Scot's Hall and Nettlested) m. Elizabeth Baker, dau. of Right Honourable Sir John Baker, of Sissinghurst Castle, Cranbroke, in Kent.
40. Sir William Scott, m. Lady Mary, dau. of Charles Howard, Ear of Nottingham.

HASTINGS

PEDIGREE CHART

71 - 22 - 28

Chart No. ______

Name of Compiler ______
Address ______
City, State ______
Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ____ on chart No. ____.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Sir Henry de Hastings
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. Just before
d. 05 Mar 1268
p.d.
in Welsh war - supported Simon de Montford

(Spouse of No. 1) Joan de Cantelou, dau William Cantelou 478-4
b.
p.b.
d. June 1271
p.d.

2 Sir Henry de Hastings (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. July 1250
p.d.
Fought in Poitou 1242
Served in Scotland 1244

3 Ada of Huntington (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 William of Hastings (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. fought against King John
m.
p.m.
d. 1226
p.d.

5 — (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Earl of David of Huntington (Father of No. 1)
AR 93-26
b. 1144
p.b.
m. 26 Aug 1180
p.m.
d. 17 June 1219
p.d.
(277-26)
(Bro. of William the Lion King of Scots)

7 Maud of Chester (Mother of No. 2)
AR 131-29
b. 1171
p.b.
d. 1233
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Earl of Northumberland + HF Henry de Huntington (Father of No. 6)
AR 170-23
b.
p.b.
m. 1139
p.m.
d. 12 June 1152
p.d.

13 Ada de Warenne (Mother of No. 6)
(AR 88-25)
b.
p.b.
d. 1178
p.d.

14 Hugh, Earl of Chester of Kevelioc (Father of No. 7)
AR 125-28
b. 1147
p.b. Kevelioc, Co. Monmouth
m. 1169
p.m.
d. 1181
p.d. Leeke, Co. Stafford
Vicomte of Avranches in Normandy

15 Bertrade de Montfort (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 "Saint" David, King of Scots (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 1080
m. See AR - Xerox copy attached
d.
(See list - ors)

25 Maud, Countess of Huntingdon (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d. 1130/1
AR 148-24

26 William de Warenne (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 Isabel de Vermandois (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.
AR 50-24

28 Ranulph de Gernon (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
(AR 132-A-29)
b.
m. ca 1141
d. 16 Dec 1153

29 Maud de Caen, dau Robert de Caen (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. (AR 125-27)
d. 29 July 1189
124-26 + Maud Fitzhamon dau Robert

30 Simon de Montfort, Count of Evereux (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 Maud (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

grt Cantelou

Paternal
Maternal

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CANTELOU

EARLY KINGS

OF SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

Lines 170 and 175 revised by Prof. David H. Kelley, University of Calgary, Alberta.

Line 170 (Each succ. generation, child of preceding)

1. ERCC, king of Dalriada, in northern Ireland, son of Eochaid Muinremur, King of Dalriada, d. 474. (Annals of the Four Masters). Several sons including Loarn and Fergus.

2. FERGUS, established an Irish kingdom of Dalriada in Argyle, now Scotland. Ruled (for three years ?) in succession to his brother, Loarn, at an uncertain date 498-501?). He has sometimes been confused with Ercc, a son of Loarn's daughter.

3. DOMONGART, apparently briefly King of Dalriada in Scotland, at an uncertain date for a short time following his father's death. According to *Book of Leinster* (12th cent.) and *Book of Ballymote* (14th cent.), he m. Feldelm Foltchain, dau. of Brion, son of Eochaid Mugmedon. Brion was a half-brother of the famous Niall of the Nine Hostages. This marriage is in good agreement with the revised chronology of Carney (*Studies in Irish Literature and History*) for the fifth century, which puts the death of Niall at about 542 A.D., and the death of Patrick about 490 A.D.

4. GABRAN. He and his son are both called, in Welsh sources, "the Treacherous". Welsh pedigrees make him a son of Dyfnwal Hen, allegedly of the line of Ceretic Guletic, regarded by later Welsh writers as an important ruler in northern Britain. According to Welsh sources, his wife was Lleian, dau. of Brychan, the ruler who gave his name to Brecknock.

5. AEDAN. Details of his life and those of his children and grandchildren are well attested in the near-contemporary life of St. Columba, by Adamnan. Died about 608 A.D., after ruling Dalriada in Scotland for about 37 years.

6. EOCHU BUIDE (sometimes **EOCHAID BUIDE**), a younger son of Aedan, succeeded his father as his brothers had been killed, d. ca. 630. Also called King of the Picts.

7. DOMNALL BRECC, killed at the battle of Strathcarron, prob. about 642 A.D. He is apparently the last king of Dalriada known to early Welsh tradition.

8. DOMONGART, did not reign.

9. EOCHAID II, King of Dalriada, killed about 697 A.D. (aft. ruling three years?).

9A. EOCHAID III, King of Dalriada, about 721-733.

10. AED FIND, "the White", King of Dalriada, d. 778, aft. ruling 30 years.

11. EOCHAID, "the Poisonous", King of Dalriada, 781 ff.

12. ALPIN, slain in Galloway, ca. 837.

13. CINAED. This is the famous Kenneth MacAlpin, King of the Picts and Scots 843-d. 858. (For more details on generations 1-13, see also H. Pirie-Gordon, "Succession of the Kingdom of Strathclyde", *The Armorial* vol. I pp. 35-40, 79-87 143-148, 192-196; vol. II 9-14, 92-102 with cited authorities. This reference also provides the descent to Kenneth MacAlpin of the lines of the Kings of Strathclyde and of the Picts.)

14. CAUSANTIN (CONSTANTINE), King of Scots, 862, d. 877, slain in battle by the Norse.

15. DOMNALL, King of Scots, 889, killed 900.

16. MAEL-COLUIM (MALCOLM), King of Scots, 943, killed by the men of Moray, 954.

17. CINAED (KENNETH), King of Scots, 971, killed 995 by his own men. (Berchan's *Prophecy* indicates that his wife was a Leinster woman).

18. MAEL-COLUIM (MALCOLM II), King of Scots, 25 Mar. 1005-1034; fought a battle in 1008 at Carham with Uchtred (d. 1016), son of Waltheof, Earl of the Northumbrians, and overcame the Danes, 1017; published a code of laws; was murdered, 25 Nov. 1034. "1004. Malcolm the son of Kenneth, a most victorious king, reigned 30 years. 1034. Malcolm king of Scots died." (Ritson II 104-109; Dunbar I 280; *ASC*; at this point the *New Revised Ccmplete Peerage* (G.E. Cokayne, vols. I-XII pts. 1 & 2) and the *Scots Peerage* (Sir James Balfour Paul, 9 vols., 1904-1914) begin the list of Scots kings. *CP* IX 704; *SP* I 1; *CP* X, Ap. A, p. 9 shows Malcolm MacKenneth had 3 daus: Bethoc; Donada m. Sigurd II, Earl of Orkney; and (?) Anleta. See also Marjorie Anderson, *Kings & Kingship in Early Scotland*).

19. BETHOC (BEATRIX), m. 1000, Crinan the Thane (also called Albanach or Grimus), b. 978, d. 1045, Lay Abbot of Dunkeld, Governor of the Scots Islands. "1045. A battle between the Scots themselves, where fell Crinan abbot of Duncaillen." (Dunbar 4, 28; Ritson II 116; *CP* IV 504, IX 704; *SP* I 1).

20. DUNCAN I MAC CRINAN, King of Scots, 1034-1040; murdered by Macbeth near Elgin, 14 Aug. 1040; m. a dau. of Siward, Danish Earl of Northumbria. He besieged Durham, 1035. "1034. Duncan, the son of Crinan, abbot of Dunkeld, and Bethoc, daughter of Malcolm, the son of Kenneth, reigned six years." Now being on solid ground, with the backing of *CP* and *SP*, we leave Ritson's *Annals of the Scots*. The above unbroken succession of the kings of the Scots from Fergus to Malcolm II is thus soundly and convincingly authenticated. (Dunbar 12-13, 280; Ritson II 111 116; *CP* IV 504 note *b*, IX 704; *SP* I 1, III 240).

21. MALCOLM III CANMORE, King of Scots 1058-1093, b. 1031, crowned at Scone, 17 Mar. 1057/8, slain while besieging Alnwick Castle, 13 Nov. 1093; m. (1) 1059, Ingibiorg, dau. of Earl Finn Arnason, and wid. of Thorfill Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney; m. (2) Dunfermline, 1068/9, **MARGARET** (1-22), St. Margaret of Scotland, d. 16 Nov. 1093, dau. of Prince Edward the Exile, and a descendant of Alfred the Great, Clovis I, Cerdic, and perhaps Hengist, and ancestress of the royal line of England. (*CP* V 736, VII 641-642; *SP* I 1; Dunbar 25-34, 280-281. Generations 12-21: Lang (1901), I 56-57. For the whole line above the following sources are given by Ritson. Generations 2-20; *Cronica regum Scottorum*; *Nomina regum Scot. et Pict.*; *Annals of Tigernach* (d. 1080, cf. Roderic O'Flaherty, *Ogygia*, published in Latin, 1685, in English, 1793, pp. 477-478); Duan, a Gaelic or Irish poem, ca. 1050. Generations 4-20: *Annalles Ultonianses* (Annals of Ulster), a faithful chronology of great antiquity but uncertain date. Generations 11-20: *Cronica de Mailros* (Chronicle of Melrose). Generations 12-22: William of Malmesbury (d. aft. 1142), 56; *ASC*; Florence of Worcester (d. 1118). Generations 13-17: *Cronica de origine antiquorum Pictorum et Scotorum*, ends 994, written at the time of Kenneth II. The *Chronicon elegiacum* extends to generation 20. Generations 16-20: *Historia de Dunelmensis ecclesia*, pp. 156-178 (by Turgotus, d. 1115, or Simon of Durham, d. 1130); *Chronicle of Innisfallen*; *Synchronisms* of Flan of Bute (d. 1056); *Scala Chronica*, 1365).

22. DAVID I, "the Saint", b. ca. 1080, King of Scots, 23 Apr. 1124-1153, d. Carlisle, 24 May 1153; m. 1113/4, **MAUD** (148-24), Countess of Huntingdon, d. 1130/1. (*CP*

Dymoke descent from William the Conqueror

and was chosen a Surety for the Magna Charta in 1215. He d. on a Pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1219, a distinguished descendant of the first Quincey, the companion of William the Conqueror.

Vere: This noble and ancient family is reputed to have descended from Noah, and was ennobled in the 12th Century by Empress Maud, with the Earldom of Oxford, having been sent to the Isles with Alberic de Ver, the Norman King of the Conquest, a companion of William the Conqueror. Alberic de Ver was granted numerous Lordships in the Shires of Hedingham, where his castle was located, in Kensington, and in Middlesex.

Warrienne: William de Warren, Earl of Warren in Normandy, came across the Channel with his relative, William, Duke of Normandy, and distinguished himself in the Battle of Hastings, for which William the Conqueror rewarded him with large grants in the counties of Bennington, Carlestune, Lincolnshire, and Sussex, where he was given the Manors of Bennington and Carlestune, and of Lincolnshire, and the Barony of Lewes in Sussex. He m. Gundreda, dau. of William the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, with whom he remained in high favor, and also in the favor of William II Rufus, King of England, who created him the Earl of Surrey. He resided principally at the castle of Lewes, but he built the castle of Holt, and the Priory of Lewes in Sussex, and he also had seats at the Castle Acre in Norfolk, and at the Castles of Conningburgh and Sandal. He d. 24 June, 1088/July 1089.

C. The line of descent from William the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, (1027-1087) is as follows:

* 1. William, the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, the son of Robert I, "the Magnificent", Duke of Normandy, and Arlette/Herleve, the dau. of a tanner; was b. in the castle of Robert I, in Falaise, in Normandy, abt. 1027, d. in the priory of St. Gervais on a hill West of Rouen, in Normandy, at sunrise on Thursday, 9 September, 1087, bur. in St. Etienne, at Caen, in Normandy; m. Matilda of Flanders, a distant cousin, who was the dau. of Baldwin V., 7th Count of Flanders, and his wife, Lady Adele who was the dau. of Robert the Pious, King of France. Matilda was also descended from King Alfred the Great, on the distaff side, b. ___, d. 2 November, 1083, bur. at La Trinite, at Caen, and they had issue. After the Battle Of Hastings, Saturday, 14th October, 1066 A.D., William, the Conqueror, was crowned King William, I, of England, in London, England, at the age of 38 years, on Christmas Day, 1066, by Archbishop Aldred, in the Church of St. Peter The Apostle, where King Edward the Confessor is bur., and which is now Westminister Abbey, and 17 months later Matilda was crowned Queen of England, there. (Please refer to the Biographical Sketch, above for more complete information.) Among the children of William, the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, and his Queen Matilda were:

   1. William II Rufus, King of England, b. abt. 1056, d. 1100.
   2. Grundreda, b. ___, d. 27 May, 1085, m. and had issue.
   3. Robert Curthose, Duke of Normandy, b. ___, d. after 1100, m. and had issue.
   4. Henry I, King of England, b. abt. 1068, d. 1135, m. Matilda, dau. of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, b. ___, d. ___, and had issue.

* 2. Gundreda, Princess of England, b. ___, d. 27 May, 1085, m. William de Warren, created Earl of Surrey, b. ___, d. 24 June, 1088/July 1089, and had:

(see Dymoke)

3. William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Surrey, b. ___, d. 13 February, 1131, m. Lady Isabel de Vermandois, dau. of Hugh the Great, son of Henry I, King of France, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
4. Lady Isabel de Warren, b. ___, d. ___, m. Roger Bigod, created Earl of Norfolk in 1189; was Steward of England; and was one of the 25 Surety Barons for the Magna Charta in 1215 A.D.; and had:
5. Hugh Bigod, 3rd Earl of Norfolk, b. ___, d. 1225, was one of the 25 Surety Barons for the Magna Charta in 1215 A.D.; m. as her 1st husband, Lady Maud Marshall, dau. of William de Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
6. Ralph Bigod, their 3rd son, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Berta, dau. of Baron Furnival, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
7. Lady Isabel Bigod, b. ___, d. ___, m. (1), Gilbert de Lacie, Lord of Meath, b. ___, d. ___; she m. (2), John Fitz-Piers Fitz-Geoffrey, Lord of Berkhampstead and Kirkling; Sheriff of Yorkshire, in 1234; Lord Justice of Ireland, in 1246; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
8. John Fitz-John, Chief Justice of Ireland, in 1258, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___and had:
9. Lady Maud Fitz-John, b. ___, d. ___, m. (1), Gerard de Furnival, b. ___, d. ___; she m. (2), William de Beauchamp, 6th Baron de Beauchamp; created Earl of Warwick, b. ___, d. 1298, and had:
10. Lady Isabel Beauchamp, b. ___, d. ___, m. (1), 1282, Patrick de Chaworth, b. 1253, d. ___, and had:
11. Lady Maude de Chaworth, b. 1280, d. ___, m. Henry Plantagenet, 3rd Earl of Lancaster, a grandson of Henry III, King of England, b. ___, d. 1345, and had:
12 Lady Joan Plantagenet, b. ___, d. ___, m. John de Mowbray, 3rd Baron de Mowbray, b. ___, d. 1361, and had:
13. John de Mowbray, 4th Baron de Mowbray, Lord of the Isle of Axholme, b. ___, d. 1368, m. Lady Elizabeth Segrave, only child of Lord John Segrave, the 3rd Lord Segrave, and his wife Lady Margaret Plantagenet, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
14. Lady Eleanor de Mowbray, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lord John Welles, the 2nd Lord Welles, b. ___, d. 1422, who was an ambassador to Scotland, and had:
15. ✓ Eudo de Welles, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Maud Greystock, dau. of Baron Ralph de Greystock and his wife Lady Catherine Clifford, dau. of Lord Roger Clifford, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
16. Sir Lionel de Welles, the 6th Lord Welles, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, K.G., b. ___, d. 1461, killed in the battle of Towton Field, m. (1), Lady Joan Waterton, dau. of Sir Robert Waterton, Knight, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
17. ✓ Lady Margaret de Welles, b. ___, d. ___, m. Sir Thomas Dymoke, Knight of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, England, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
18. Sir Lionel Dymoke, Knight of Scrivelsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, b. ___, d. 1519, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
19. Lady Alice Dymoke, b. ___, d. ___, m. as his 2nd wife, Sir William Skipwith, Knight of Ormesby/Ormsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, descended from Robert d' Estoteville/de Estotevill, Baron of Cottingham, temp. King William the Conqueror, b. 1488, d. 1547, and they had 1 son and 8 daughters.

up to here

DYMOKE

Dymoke + SKIPWITH
ABBREVIATED LINEAGE C

Classification: Maternal Line

DESCENT FROM: CHARLEMAGNE

1. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, King of the Franks, and 1st of the Holy Roman Emperors, son of Pippin the Short, and grandson of Charles Martel, reigned 768-814 A.D., b. 2 April, 742, d. 28 January, 814, m. Hildegarde of Suabia, (dau. of Childebrand, Duke of Suabia), b. 758, d. 784, and had:
2. Charles, Duke of Ingelheim, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Juliana ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
3. Count Rowland, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___ , b. ___, d. ___, and had:
4. Count Croise, Godfrey de Bouillon, Duke of Lorraine, b. abt. 1085, d. 1100, bur. on Mount Calvary in Jersalem, m. ___ ___,b. ___, d. ___, and had issue. He was one of the leaders of the First Crusade, and refused the title of King of Jerusalem, but took the title of Baron, and Defender of the Holy Sepulcher. His son was:
5. Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, King of Jerusalem, reigned 1100-1118 during the Crusades, b. ___, d. 1118, m. (1), Princess Judith, dau. of Charles II, King of France, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
6. Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, King of Jerusalem, reigned 1118-1131 during the Crusades, b. ___, d. 1131, m. Princess Ethelwida, dau. of King Alfred the Great, King of the West Saxons, King of England, youngest son of Ethelwulf who reigned 836-858. She was b. ___, d. ___, and had:
7. Arnolph, the Great, Count of Flanders, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Alice, dau. of Herbert II, Count de Vermandois; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
8. Baldwin III, Count of Flanders and Artois, King of Jerusalem, reigned 1142-1162 during the Crusades, b. ___, d. 1162, m. Lady Matilda, dau. of Conrad I, King of Burgoyne, or may have m. dau. of Herman-billing, Duke of Saxony, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
9. Arnolph II, Count of Flanders, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Rosalie, dau. of Berenger II, Duke of Italy, Marquis d'Ivree; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
10. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, King of Jerusalem, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Eleanor, dau. of Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
11. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, King of Jerusalem, b. ___, d. ___, m. Princess Adela, dau. of Robert the Pious, King of France; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
12. Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders, b. ___, d. ___, m. Countess of Hainault and Namur, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
13. Baldwin I, Count of Hainault, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
14. Baldwin II, Count of Hainault, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
15. Baldwin III, Count of Hainault, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Elise, dau. of Godfrey, Count of Namur; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
16. Baldwin IV, Count of Hainault, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Margaret, sister of Philip the Great, Count of Flanders and Artois; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
17. Lady Isabel, b. ___, d. ___, m. Philip II, Augustus, King of France, b. 1165, d. 1223, and had:
18. Louis VIII, King of France, b. ___, d. ___, m. Blanche, dau. of Alphonso I King of Castile, and his wife Princess Eleanor Plantagenet, the dau. of

Henry II, King of England; b. ___, d. ___, and had:

19. Robert, Earl of Artois, their 3rd son, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:

20. Lady Blanche, b. ___, d. ___, m. (2), Prince Edmund, son of Henry III, King of England, who was the son of King John of England, who sealed the Magna Charta at Runnymede, in 1215 A.D.; b. ___, d. ___, and had:

21. Henry Plantagenet, 3rd Earl of Lancaster, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:

22. Lady Joan Plantagenet, b. ___, d. ___, m. John de Mowbray, 3rd Baron de Mowbray, b. ___, d. 1361, and had:

23. John de Mowbray, 4th Baron de Mowbray, Lord of the Isle of Axholme, b. 1340, d. 1368, slain by the Saracens, m. Lady Elizabeth Segrave, only child of Lord John Segrave, the 3rd Lord Segrave, and his wife Lady Margaret Plantagenet; b. ___, d. ___, and had:

24. Lady Eleanor de Mowbray, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lord John Welles, the 2nd Lord Welles, b. ___, d. 1422, who was an ambassador to Scotland, and had:

25. Eudo de Welles, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Maud Greystock, dau. of Baron Ralph de Greystock and his wife Lady Catherine Clifford, dau. of Lord Roger Clifford; b. ___, d. ___, and had:

26. Sir Lionel de Welles, the 6th Lord Welles, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, K.G., b. ___, d. 1461, killed in the battle of Towton Field, m. (1), Lady Joan Waterton, dau. of Sir Robert Waterton, Knight; b. ___, d. ___, and had:

27. Lady Margaret de Welles, b. ___, d. ___, m. Sir Thomas Dymoke, Knight of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, England, b. ___, d. ___, and had:

28. Sir Lionel Dymoke, Knight of Scrivelsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, b. ___, d. 1519, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___, and had:

29. Lady Alice Dymoke, b. ___, d. ___, m. as his 2nd wife, Sir William Skipwith, Knight of Ormesby/Ormsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, descended from Robert d' Estoteville/de Estotville, Baron of Cottingham, temp. King William the Conqueror; b. 1488, d. 1547, and they had 1 son and 8 daughters.

Special Note:

1. To complete this Abbreviated Lineage C, from this point, to the present generation, Louise Elizabeth Burton, Mrs. Harry Joseph Morris, please refer to CHAPTER XIX, SKIPWITH, LINEAGE A, 17., and proceed through each generation from that point through the Skipwith-Black Line to the present generation, Louise Elizabeth Burton, Mrs. Harry Joseph Morris, and please refer to the accompanying references of proof for each generation, including the 3 items listed under (e) Special Note, at the conclusion of CHAPTER XIX, SKIPWITH, LINEAGE A.

- - - - - - - - -

Lady Alice Dymoke # 29 above was full sister of our Sir Robert Dymoke, knight - Robert is #28 on our base Pedigree Chart. (I did not copy the direct Skipwith lineage, but Norman People and other books show that Skipwith is a modern version (when they settled in Yorkshire. Their ancestor, Robert de Estoteville in Normandy (one of the greatest houses there) came with the Conqueror in 1066 - Battle of Hastings.

3. William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Surrey, b. ___, d. 13 February, 1131, m. Lady Isabel de Vermandois, dau. of Hugh the Great, son of Henry I, King of France, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
4. Lady Isabel de Warren, b. ___, d. ___, m. Roger Bigod, created Earl of Norfolk in 1189; was Steward of England; and was one of the 25 Surety Barons for the Magna Charta in 1215 A.D.; and had:
5. Hugh Bigod, 3rd Earl of Norfolk, b. ___, d. 1225, was one of the 25 Surety Barons for the Magna Charta in 1215 A.D.; m. as her 1st husband, Lady Maud Marshall, dau. of William de Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
6. Ralph Bigod, their 3rd son, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Berta, dau. of Baron Furnival, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
7. Lady Isabel Bigod, b. ___, d. ___, m. (1), Gilbert de Lacie, Lord of Meath, b. ___, d. ___; she m. (2), John Fitz-Piers Fitz-Geoffrey, Lord of Berkhampstead and Kirkling; Sheriff of Yorkshire, in 1234; Lord Justice of Ireland, in 1246; b. ___, d. ___, and had:
8. John Fitz-John, Chief Justice of Ireland, in 1258, b. ___, d. ___, m. ___ ___, b. ___, d. ___and had:
9. Lady Maud Fitz-John, b. ___, d. ___, m. (1), Gerard de Furnival, b. ___, d. ___; she m. (2), William de Beauchamp, 6th Baron de Beauchamp; created Earl of Warwick, b. ___, d. 1298, and had:
10. Lady Isabel Beauchamp, b. ___, d. ___, m. (1), 1282, Patrick de Chaworth, b. 1253, d. ___, and had:
11. Lady Maude de Chaworth, b. 1280, d. ___, m. Henry Plantagenet, 3rd Earl of Lancaster, a grandson of Henry III, King of England, b. ___, d. 1345, and had:
12 Lady Joan Plantagenet, b. ___, d. ___, m. John de Mowbray, 3rd Baron de Mowbray, b. ___, d. 1361, and had:
13. John de Mowbray, 4th Baron de Mowbray, Lord of the Isle of Axholme, b. ___, d. 1368, m. Lady Elizabeth Segrave, only child of Lord John Segrave, the 3rd Lord Segrave, and his wife Lady Margaret Plantagenet, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
14. Lady Eleanor de Mowbray, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lord John Welles, the 2nd Lord Welles, b. ___, d. 1422, who was an ambassador to Scotland, and had:
✓ 15. Eudo de Welles, b. ___, d. ___, m. Lady Maud Greystock, dau. of Baron Ralph de Greystock and his wife Lady Catherine Clifford, dau. of Lord Roger Clifford, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
16. Sir Lionel de Welles, the 6th Lord Welles, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, K.G., b. ___, d. 1461, killed in the battle of Towton Field, m. (1), Lady Joan Waterton, dau. of Sir Robert Waterton, Knight, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
✓ 17. Lady Margaret de Welles, b. ___, d. ___, m. Sir Thomas Dymoke, Knight of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, England, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
18. Sir Lionel Dymoke, Knight of Scrivelsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, b. ___, d. 1519, m. ______, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
19. Lady Alice Dymoke, b. ___, d. ___, m. as his 2nd wife, Sir William Skipwith, Knight of Ormesby/Ormsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, descended from Robert d' Estoteville/de Estotevill, Baron of Cottingham, temp. King William the Conqueror, b. 1488, d. 1547, and they had 1 son and 8 daughters.

up to here

from William the Conqueror

and was chosen a Surety for the Magna Charta in 1215. He d. on a Pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1219, a distinguished descendant of the first Quincey, the companion of William the Conqueror.

Vere: This noble and ancient family is reputed to have descended from Noah, and was ennobled in the 12th Century by Empress Maud, with the Earldom of Oxford, having been sent to the Isles with Alberic de Ver, the Norman King of the Conquest, a companion of William the Conqueror. Alberic de Ver was granted numerous Lordships in the Shires of Hedingham, where his castle was located, in Kensington, and in Middlesex.

Warrienne: William de Warren, Earl of Warren in Normandy, came across the Channel with his relative, William, Duke of Normandy, and distinguished himself in the Battle of Hastings, for which William the Conqueror rewarded him with large grants in the counties of Bennington, Carlestune, Lincolnshire, and Sussex, where he was given the Manors of Bennington and Carlestune, and of Lincolnshire, and the Barony of Lewes in Sussex. He m. Gundreda, dau. of William the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, with whom he remained in high favor, and also in the favor of William II Rufus, King of England, who created him the Earl of Surrey. He resided principally at the castle of Lewes, but he built the castle of Holt, and the Priory of Lewes in Sussex, and he also had seats at the Castle Acre in Norfolk, and at the Castles of Conningburgh and Sandal. He d. 24 June, 1088/July 1089.

C. The line of descent from William the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, (1027-1087) is as follows:

* 1. William, the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, the son of Robert I, "the Magnificent", Duke of Normandy, and Arlette/Herleve, the dau. of a tanner; was b. in the castle of Robert I, in Falaise, in Normandy, abt. 1027, d. in the priory of St. Gervais on a hill West of Rouen, in Normandy, at sunrise on Thursday, 9 September, 1087, bur. in St. Etienne, at Caen, in Normandy; m. Matilda of Flanders, a distant cousin, who was the dau. of Baldwin V., 7th Count of Flanders, and his wife, Lady Adele who was the dau. of Robert the Pious, King of France. Matilda was also descended from King Alfred the Great, on the distaff side, b. ___, d. 2 November, 1083, bur. at La Trinite, at Caen, and they had issue. After the Battle Of Hastings, Saturday, 14th October, 1066 A.D., William, the Conqueror, was crowned King William, I, of England, in London, England, at the age of 38 years, on Christmas Day, 1066, by Archbishop Aldred, in the Church of St. Peter The Apostle, where King Edward the Confessor is bur., and which is now Westminister Abbey, and 17 months later Matilda was crowned Queen of England, there. (Please refer to the Biographical Sketch, above for more complete information.) Among the children of William, the Conqueror, King William, I, of England, and his Queen Matilda were:

   1. William II Rufus, King of England, b. abt. 1056, d. 1100.
   2. Grundreda, b. ___, d. 27 May, 1085, m. and had issue.
   3. Robert Curthose, Duke of Normandy, b. ___, d. after 1100, m. and had issue.
   4. Henry I, King of England, b. abt. 1068, d. 1135, m. Matilda, dau. of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, b. ___, d. ___, and had issue.

* 2. Gundreda, Princess of England, b. ___, d. 27 May, 1085, m. William de Warren, created Earl of Surrey, b. ___, d. 24 June, 1088/July 1089, and had:

ABBREVIATED LINEAGE D

Classification: Maternal Line Dg moka

DESCENT FROM: EGBERT, THE FIRST KING OF ENGLAND
ETHELWULF, KING OF WESSEX AND KENT, KING OF ENGLAND
ALFRED THE GREAT, KING OF THE WEST SAXONS, KING OF ENGLAND

1. EGBERT, considered the First King of England, b. ___, d. 839 A.D., and was of the royal family of Wessex. He became King of Wessex in 802 A.D., and reigned until his death in 839 A.D., during which time by 830 A.D., he had reduced the other kingdoms, and brought them under his reign, as the First King of England. Egbert m. Lady Redberga and had:
2. ETHELWULF, King of Wessex and Kent, King of England, b. ___, d. 858 A.D., who succeeded his father to the throne in 839 A.D., and reigned until 856 A.D., when he was usurped by his son Ethelbald, however, historians give the term of his reign as 839-858 A.D. Ethelwulf m. Lady Osberga and had in addition to Ethelbald, their youngest son:
3. ALFRED, the Great, King of the West Saxons, King of England, b. 849, d. 901 A.D., and he reigned 871-901 A.D., the intervening reigns of his three older brothers over the period of 13 years after the death of his father in 858 A.D., preventing his succession to the throne before 871 A.D. During his long reign of 30 years, he represented all the greatest and best in the early Christian civilization of the West, and was far ahead of his time. He m. Lady Alswith, and had:
4. Edward, the Elder, King of England, b. ___, d. 925 A.D., having succeeded to the throne in 901 A.D., and had:
5. Edmund I, King of England, b. 922, d. 946 A.D., and was crowned in 940 A.D. He had:
6. Edgar, the Peaceful, King of England, b. ___, d. 978 A.D., and had:
7. Ethelred II, the Unready, King of England, b. 968, d. 1016 A.D., succeeded to the throne in 978 A.D., and had:
8. Goda, b. ___, d. ___, m. Walter, Count de Maigne, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
9. Rudolph de Mandes, Earl of Hereford, b. ___, d. ___, who had:
10. Harold de Mandes, Lord of Sudeley, b. ___, d. ___, who had:
11. Robert d'Ewyas, Lord of Lydiard, b. ___, d. ___, who had:
12. Sibilla, b. ___, d. ___, m. Roger de Clifford, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
13. Roger, Baron de Clifford, who had:
14. Roger de Clifford, eldest son, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
15. Robert, Lord Clifford, of Appleby, b. ___, d. ___, m. Isabel Berkeley, b. ___, d. ___, and had:
16. Roger de Clifford, Earl of Westmoreland, b. 10 July, 1333, d. 13 July, 1389, m. Maud Beauchamp, b. ___, d. 1403, dau. of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, an original K.G., b. 1315, d. 1369, and his wife Catherine Mortimer, b. ___, d. ___. Lord Clifford distinguished himself for service in the wars with Scotland and France, and he became the Sheriff of Cumberland, and Governor of Carlisle Castle. He and his wife Maud Beauchamp had:
17. Catherine Clifford, b. ___, d. ___, m. Ralph de Greystock, b. ___, d. 1417. He was Governor of Loughmaban Castle in Scotland, and was one of the commissioners for guarding the West Marshes. While in command of the military expedition against the Scots, he was taken prisoner by George, Earl of Dunbar, at Horseridge in Glendall, and his ransom cost 3000 marks. Catherine and her husband, Ralph de Greystock had:
18. Maud Greystock, b. ___, d. ___, m. Eudo de Welles, b. ___, d. ___ and had issue.

—continue line as previous— OURS

Bohun

CHARLEMAGNE LINE.

1. Pepin the Old, Mayor of Austrasia, d. in 639.
2. Doda, son of Pepin, m. Anchises, dau. of St. Arnold, Bishop of Metz, d. ~~1640.~~
3. Pepin d'Heristal, Duke of Austrasia, d. in 714; m. Elphide.
4. Charles Martel, Duke of Franks, d. 741; m. Robrude.
5. Pepin the Short, King of France, d. in 768; m. Bertra, dau. of Caribert, Count of Laon.
6. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, A. D. 800, b. 742; crowned at Rome 25 Dec., 774; m. Hildegarde of Saubia, d. 5 of Kalends of February, 814, at the Pfaltz, Aix-la-Chapelle.
7. Louis le Debonnaire, Emperor of the West, King of Aquitaine, crowned at Rome 25 Dec., 774; m. Hildegarde of Saubia, d. 5 of Stephen IV.; d. 20 June, 840; m, as 2d wife, Judith, the Fair, dau. of Welphus I., Count of Altorf in Switzerland; d. 19 April, 843.
8. Charles le Chaube (Charles the Bald), Emperor of the West, King of France and Neustria, b. 15 July, 823; crowned 9 Sept., 869; d. Oct., 878; m. Richilda, dau. of Bovinus, Count of Aldemir Waldi.
9. The Princess Judith (of France), widow of Aethelulf, King of England, m., 2d, Oct., 863, Bauduoin, Brasdefer, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin I.); buried 879.
10. Bauduoin, Le Chauve, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin II.), m. 889; d. 2 Jan., 918; m. Elfrida, dau. of Alfred the Great, King of England, buried 7 June, 929.
11. Arnulph, Le Vieux, Count of Flanders and Artois, m. Alisa, dau. of Herbert, Count of Vermandois.
12. Bauduoin, Count of Flanders (Baldwin III.), d. 961; m. 951, Mechtild, dau. of Hermann Billund, Duke of Saxony.

13. Arnulph II., Count of Flanders and Artois, succeeded 27
965; d. 23 March, 988; m. Rosala, dau. of Berengarius, Ki
Italy and Marquis of Friuli.
14. Bauduoin, Fairbeard, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin
d. 30 May, 1036; m., 1st, Otgina, dau. of Frederick, Cou
Luxemberg, d. 20 Feb., 1030.
15. Bauduoin, De l'Isle, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwir
d. 1067; m., 1028, Alisa, dau. of Robert I., King of France, d.
16. The Lady Matilda, d. 3 Nov., 1083; m., 1053, WILLIAM the
QUEROR, Duke of the Normans, crowned at Westminster
of the English 1066; d. 1087. (Sixth from Rollo, first Dul
Normandy.)
17. HENRY I., Beauclerc, King of the English and Duke of the
mans, b. 1070; crowned 1100; d. 1135; m., 1100, Maud, "Lad
England," 1 May, 1118.
18. Matilda (Adelaide), the Empress, "Lady of England," b. 1
d. 10 Sept. 1167; m., 1129, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Ar
son of Foulk, King of Jerusalem, d. 1150.
19. HENRY II., Plantagenet, King of the English, Duke of the
mans (who created in 1177, Theobald Fitz Walter, "Chief
ler"), b. 1133; crowned 1154; d. 6 July, 1189; m., 1151, Eleon
dau. and coheir of William V., Duke of Aquitaine, divorced
of Louis VII., King of France, d. 26 June, 1202.
20. John, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy
1166; d. 1216; m. 1200, Isabella, dau. and heir of Aylmer Tayle
Count of Angoulesme.
21. HENRY III., King of England, b. 1206; crowned 1216; d. 1272;
1236, Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, "Le Tr
badour," Count of Province, d. 1261.
22. Edward I., King of England, d. 7 July, 1307; m., Oct., 12
Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon, Du
ess of Ponthieu and Montreuil, d. 1290.
23. The Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, m. Humphrey de Boh
Earl of Herford and Essex, Lord High Constable; d. 16 Mar
1321.
24. The Lady Eleanor de Bohun, m. JAMES BUTLER, First E
of Carrick and Ormonde. (See No. 6, Butler Lineage.)

(Ref.: Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, Vol. II, New Seri
pp. 56-59.)

F1-16-24 B

GENESIS OF THE FAMILY.

Lady Gundreda of Normandy, daughter of William the Conqueror, married William de Warren, whose son, William de Warren, married Lady Isabel, granddaughter of Henry I. of France, and their daughter, Lady Adeline de Warren, married Henry, Prince of Scotland and grandson of Queen Margaret of Scotland, who was dau. of Edward the Exile, King of England, and Agatha. (See No. 3 in Royal Lineage of the Scott Family of Scot's Hall.)

BUTLER LINEAGE FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

1. Charlemagne.
2. Emperor Louis I. of France.
3. Emperor Charles the Bald.
4. Judith of France, wife of Baldwin I., Count of Flanders.
5. Baldwin II. of Flanders, who married Aelfthryth, daughter of Alfred the Great of England.
6. Arnulf I. of Flanders, who m. Alisa, daughter of Heribert, Count of Vermandois, fifth in descent from Charlemagne.
7. Baldwin III. of Flanders.
8. Arnulf II. of Flanders, who m. Rosala, daughter of Beranger II., King of Provence.
9. Baldwin IV. of Flanders.
10. Baldwin V. of Flanders, who m. Adele, daughter of Robert, King of France, granddaughter of Hugh Capet, and descendant of Charlemagne in two lines.
11. Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror, sixth from Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.
12. Henry I. of England, who m. Matilda of Scotland, dau. of Malcolm III., the great King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret of England, descendant of Alfred the Great and royal heiress of the Anglo-Saxon throne.
13. Empress Matilda of England, wife of Geoffrey (Plantagenet), Count of Anjou.
14. Henry II. of England (who created in 1177 Theobald Fitz Walter, "Chief Butler.")
15. King John.
16. Henry III. of England.
17. Edward I. of England.
18. Lady Elizabeth or Eleanor (Plantagenet), wife of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
19. Lady Eleanor Bohun, wife of James (Butler), first Earl of Ormonde.

(Ref.: Journal of Am. History, Vol. VII, p. 1.)

– Also see over –

N-234-25 #16

PEDIGREE CHART

D I 234 25 #16
#17

Lineages of Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland
and his wife St. Margaret of England, sister of the Atheling
Their daughter became Queen of England.

1. Ecgberht, first King of England, eighth King of Britain, A. D. 800, d. 836; m. Raedburgh.
2. Aethelwulf, King of England, 836; d. 858; m., 2d, Oct., 856, Judith, dau. of Charles le Chauve. His first wife was Oshurh, dau. of Oslac, Cupbearer of Aethelwulf, descended from Whitgar, nephew of Cedric.
3. Aelfred the Great, King of England, b. 848; anointed by Pope Leo IV.; d. 28 Oct. 901; m. Ealhswith, dau. of Aethelred, surnamed Mucil, Ealdorman of the Gainas, Co. Lincoln.
4. Eadward, the Elder, King of England, 901, d. 942; m. Eadgifu, dau. of Earl Sigelline.
5. Eadmund, King of England, b. 920; assassinated 25 May, 946; m. Aelgifu.
6. Edgar, the Peaceable, King of England, b. 943; d. July, 975; m. Aelfthryth, dau. of Orgar, Ealdorman of Devonshire.
7. Aelthelred II., the Unready, King of England, b. 968; succeeded 979; d. 23 April, 1016; m., 1st, aet. 17, Aelflaed, dau. of Thored, son of Gunner, Commander of the Forces, d. 1003.
8. Eadmund II., Ironside, King of England, succeeded 1016; assassinated 30 Nov., 1016; m. 1015, Ealdgyth, widow of Sigeferth.
9. Eadward, the Exile, Prince of England, exiled aet. 2; returned to England 1054; d. 1057; m. Agatha, dau. of Jaroslaf I., called Ladislas or George, Duke of Russia.
10. → St. Margaret, "Lady of England," d. 16 Nov., 1093, of grief at the death of her husband, Malcolm III., Caen-Mohr, King of Scotland, 25 April, 1056; m. 1067; slain 13 Nov., 1093.
11. Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1119; m. HENRY I. (See No. 17, Charlemagne Line.)

(Ref.: M. G. et H., Vol. II, New Series, pp. 56-59.)

---

1. Kenneth Macalpine, King of all Scotland, A. D. 836 or 842, d. Tuesday of the Ides of February, 854; buried at Icolmkill.
2. Constantine II., King of Scotland, succeeded 859 or 862; made prisoner by the Danes and sacrificed to the manes of the Danish Leader, 874 or 878.
3. Donald VI., King of Scotland, succeeded 892; d. 903.
4. Malcolm I., King of Scotland, succeeded 943; slain 958.
5. Kenneth III., King of Scotland, succeeded 976; murdered 994, by Fenella, Lady of Fettercairn.
6. Malcolm II., King of Scotland, succeeded 1003, d. 1033.
7. Beatrix, dau. and coheir, m. Albanach, Thane of the Scots Islands.
8. Duncan I., King of Scotland, succeeded 1033; murdered by his Cousin Macbeth, 1039; m. the dau. of Sabardus.
9. → Malcolm III., Caen-Mohr, King of Scotland, 25 Apr., 1056; slain 13 Nov., 1093; m. 1067, St. Margaret, "Lady of England," who died of grief at the death of her husband, 16 Nov., 1093.
10. Lady Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1118; m. HENRY I. (See No. 17, Charlemagne Line).

(Ref.: M. G. et H., Vol. II., New Series pp. 56-59.)

[illegible]

PEDIGREE CHART No. 23

Lineage of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

and [illegible] St. Margaret of [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of England

1. Egberht, first King of England, eighth King of Britain, A. D. 800, d. 836; m. Redburga.
2. Aethelwulf, King of England 836; d. 858; m. 2d, Oct., 856, Judith, dau. of Charles le Chauve. His first wife was Osburh, dau. of Oslac, Cupbearer of Aethelwulf, descended from Wihtgar, nephew of Cedric.
3. Aelfred the Great, King of England, b. 849; anointed by Pope Leo IV.; d. 28 Oct. 901; m. Ealhswith, dau. of Aethelred, surnamed Mucil, Ealdorman of the Gaini, in Lincoln.
4. Eadward, the Elder, King of England 901, d. 925; m. Eadgifu, dau. of Earl Sigelline.
5. Eadmund, King of England, b. 920; assassinated 26 May, 946; m. Aelgifu.
6. Edgar, the Peaceable, King of England, b. 943; d. 1 July, 975; m. Aelfthryth, dau. of Ordgar, Ealdorman of Devonshire.
7. Aethelred II., the Unready, King of England, b. 968; succeeded 978; d. 23 April, 1016; m. 1st, aet. 17, Aelflaed, dau. of Thored, son of Gunnar, Commander of the Forces, d. 1003.
8. Eadmund II., Ironside, King of England, succeeded 1016; assassinated 30 Nov., 1016; m. 1015, Ealdgyth, widow of Sigeferth.
9. Eadward, the Exile, Prince of England, exiled aet. 2; returned to England 1054; d. 1057; m. Agatha, dau. of Jaroslaf I., called [illegible] or George, Duke of Russia.
10. St. Margaret, "Lady of England," d. 16 Nov., 1093, of grief at the death of her husband, Malcolm III., Cean Mohr, King of Scotland, 25 April, 1058; m. 1067; slain 13 Nov., 1093.
11. Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1118; m. HENRY I. (See No. 17, Charlemagne Line.)

(Ref.: M. C. et B., Vol. II, New Series, pp. 56-59.)

---

1. Kenneth Macalpine, King of all Scotland, A. D. 836 or 842, d. Tuesday of the Ides of February, 859; buried at Icolmkill.
2. Constantine II., King of Scotland, succeeded 859 or 863; made prisoner by the Danes and sacrificed to the manes of the Danish Leader, 874 or 878.
3. Donald VI., King of Scotland, succeeded 893, d. 903.
4. Malcolm I., King of Scotland, succeeded 943; slain 958.
5. Kenneth III., King of Scotland, succeeded 970; murdered 994, by Fenella, Lady of Fettercairn.
6. Malcolm II., King of Scotland, succeeded 1003, d. 1033.
7. Beatrix, dau. and heiress; m. [illegible], Thane of the Scots Islands.
8. Duncan I., King of Scotland, succeeded 1033; murdered by his Cousin Macbeth, 1039; m. the dau. of Sibertus.
9. Malcolm III., Cean-Mohr, King of Scotland, 25 Apr., 1056; slain 13 Nov., 1093; m. 1067, St. Margaret, "Lady of England," who died of grief at the death of her husband, 16 Nov., 1093.
10. Lady Maud, "Lady of England," d. 1 May, 1118; m. HENRY I. (See No. 17, Charlemagne Line).

(Ref.: M. C. et B., Vol. II, New Series pp. 56-59)

Year_____

1830-1840 CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES

(For those who use the Calendar Method of keeping research notes)

Date of Search ________________________

Legibility of Record; ☐ Good ☐ Poor

Original Copy ☐

Extract Copy ☐

Microfilm Copy ☐

Printed Copy ☐

Search No. __________

Enclosure No. __________

Call No. __________

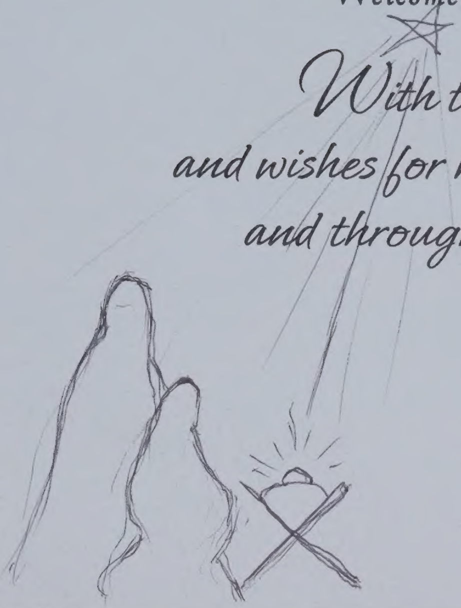
Notes:

Place of Enumeration:

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males													Free White Females													Slaves	Free Colored	Foreigners not naturalized	Pensioners (1840 Census Only)
		Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100				

As birds of winter pause in flight
To perch on limbs of snowy white,
Their cheery singing seems to say,
"Welcome, welcome, Christmas Day!"

With thoughts of you
and wishes for happiness at Christmas
and through the coming year.



Love You,
Allan & Billie

Thanks so much for the
Emerson info. I was going to
write you, but time has run out.
I'll still write. B.G.

Hallmark
CROWN

PX 504-1

© HALLMARK CARDS, INC.

MADE IN U.S.A.

Designed by R.E. Jordan